

TWISTING L^2 -INVARIANTS WITH FINITE-DIMENSIONAL REPRESENTATIONS

WOLFGANG LÜCK

ABSTRACT. We investigate how one can twist L^2 -invariants such as L^2 -Betti numbers and L^2 -torsion with finite-dimensional representations. As a special case we assign to the universal covering \tilde{X} of a finite connected CW -complex X together with an element $\phi \in H^1(X; \mathbb{R})$ a ϕ -twisted L^2 -torsion function $\mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, provided that the fundamental group of X is residually finite and \tilde{X} is L^2 -acyclic.

0. INTRODUCTION

An interesting question is how sensitive L^2 -invariants are under twisting with finite-dimensional representations. This means the following:

Let C_* be a bounded $\mathbb{C}G$ -chain complex such that each chain module is a finitely generated free $\mathbb{C}G$ -module with (an equivalence) class of $\mathbb{C}G$ -bases. Then one can pass by a Hilbert space completion to the associated bounded chain complex of finitely generated Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -modules which we denote by $\Lambda(C_*)$.

Let V be a finite-dimensional (complex) G -representation whose underlying complex vector space comes with an (equivalence class of) \mathbb{C} -bases. (No compatibility conditions linking the equivalence class of \mathbb{C} -bases to the G -action on V are required.) We can twist C_* with V and the result is another bounded $\mathbb{C}G$ -chain complex such that each chain module is a finitely generated free $\mathbb{C}G$ -module with an (equivalence class of) $\mathbb{C}G$ -bases which we will denote by $\eta(C_*)$. We will explain $\Lambda(C_*)$ and $\eta(C_*)$ in detail in Section 1.

The main problem is to understand the various L^2 -invariants of the twisted finite Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complex $\Lambda \circ \eta(C_*)$ in terms of the various L^2 -invariants of the untwisted finite Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complex $\Lambda(C_*)$. A finite Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complex C_* is called L^2 -acyclic if all its L^2 -Betti numbers vanish and is called \det - L^2 -acyclic if it is L^2 -acyclic and of determinant class. The typical questions are:

Question 0.1 (L^2 -Betti numbers and twisting). *Under which conditions on G and V do we get for every $n \in \mathbb{Z}$*

$$b_n^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G)) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot b_n^{(2)}(\Lambda(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G))?$$

Question 0.2 (Novikov-Shubin invariants and twisting). *Under which conditions on G and V do we get for every $n \in \mathbb{Z}$*

$$\alpha_n(\Lambda \circ \eta(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G)) = \alpha_n(\Lambda(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G))?$$

Question 0.3 (Determinant class and twisting). *Is $\Lambda \circ \eta(C_*)$ of determinant class if $\Lambda(C_*)$ is of determinant class? Has $\Lambda \circ \eta(C_*)$ the property \det - L^2 -acyclic, if $\Lambda(C_*)$ does?*

Date: November, 2015.

2010 Mathematics Subject Classification. 57Q10, 58J52, 22D25.

Key words and phrases. L^2 -Betti numbers, L^2 -torsion, twisting with finite-dimensional representations.

An affirmative answer will be given in the main technical result of this paper Theorem 6.7 in the special case, where the underlying group G is residually finite and the representation is the pullback of a representation over \mathbb{Z}^d by a group homomorphism $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$.

This allows us to define a reduced ϕ -twisted L^2 -function, if G is finitely generated and residually finite and $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is a group homomorphism in Section 7.1, where also the basic properties are proved. In particular the twisted L^2 -function of the universal covering of a connected finite CW -complex with residually finite fundamental group for an element $\phi \in H^1(X; \mathbb{R})$ seems to be a very intriguing notion whose main properties are collected in Theorem 7.16. We recommend to the reader to browse through Subsection 7.4 in order to get a first impression about the potential of this notion. The existence of the ϕ -twisted L^2 -torsion function was independently proved by Liu [32]. Some of the results of [32] will be discussed in Sections 8 and 9.

We also mention that in dimension 3 all necessary assumptions are satisfied for prime compact 3-manifolds whose fundamental group is infinite and whose boundary is empty or toroidal, see Subsection 7.6. In particular the estimates appearing in Theorem 6.7 will be exploited in forthcoming papers [17, 18], where we will apply the reduced ϕ -twisted L^2 -torsion function to compact connected orientable irreducible 3-manifolds with infinite fundamental group and empty or toroidal boundary, and relate its degree to the Thurston norm $x_M(\phi)$ and to the degree of higher order Alexander polynomials. Similar results have been proved independently by Liu [32].

The main difficulties in twisting with finite-dimensional representations are related to the problem whether the Fuglede-Kadison determinant is continuous which will be discussed in Section 8. Some further open problems are presented in Section 9.

Acknowledgments. This paper is financially supported by the Leibniz-Preis of the author granted by the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft and the ERC-Advanced Grant *KL2MG-interactions* of the author granted by the European Research Council. The author thanks Stefan Friedl, whose visions about 3-manifolds have been the main motivation for this paper, Florian Funke, Holger Kammeyer, and Yi Liu for many fruitful conversations and helpful comments.

CONTENTS

0. Introduction	1
Acknowledgments.	2
1. Twisting $\mathbb{C}G$ -modules with finite-dimensional representations	3
2. Changing the twisting representation	4
3. Unitary representations	10
4. L^2 -Betti numbers	12
4.1. Twisting L^2 -Betti numbers	12
4.2. L^2 -Betti numbers and fibrations	13
5. L^2 -torsion twisted by a based finite-dimensional representation	14
6. Fuglede-Kadison determinants	24
6.1. Estimating the Fuglede-Kadison determinant in terms of the norm	26
6.2. Determinants over torsionfree amenable groups	26
6.3. Determinants over \mathbb{Z}^d	32
6.4. The special case, where the kernel K of ϕ is finite	37
6.5. Proof of Theorem 6.7 in general	44
7. Twisting with a cocycle in the first cohomology	48
7.1. The twisted L^2 -torsion function	48

7.2. The reduced twisted L^2 -torsion function for finite free G -CW-complexes	52
7.3. Mapping tori	54
7.4. The reduced L^2 -torsion function for universal coverings	58
7.5. The degree of the L^2 -torsion function	60
7.6. The L^2 -torsion function for 3-manifolds	61
8. Continuity of the Fuglede-Kadison determinant	61
8.1. Upper semi-continuity	61
8.2. On the continuity of the regular determinant for matrices over group rings	68
8.3. The Fuglede-Kadison determinant is continuous with respect to the norm topology for isomorphisms	69
8.4. The Fuglede-Kadison determinant is not continuous with respect to the norm topology for weak isomorphisms	69
9. Some open problems	70
9.1. Properties of the L^2 -torsion function	70
9.2. Analytic versions	72
9.3. L^2 -torsion function for arbitrary representations	72
References	73

1. TWISTING $\mathbb{C}G$ -MODULES WITH FINITE-DIMENSIONAL REPRESENTATIONS

In this section we explain how to twist with a finite-dimensional representation.

Let M and V be $\mathbb{C}G$ -modules. Denote by $(M \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_1$ the $\mathbb{C}G$ -module whose underlying vector space is $M \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V$ and on which $g \in G$ acts only on the first factor, i.e., $g(u \otimes v) = gu \otimes v$. Denote by $(M \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d$ the $\mathbb{C}G$ -module whose underlying vector space is $M \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V$ and on which $g \in G$ acts diagonally, i.e., $g(u \otimes v) = gu \otimes gv$. Notice that $(M \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_1$ is independent of the G -action on V and $\mathbb{C}G$ -isomorphic to the direct sum of $\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V)$ copies of M , whereas $(\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} M)_d$ does depend on the G -action on M . One easily checks:

Lemma 1.1. *We obtain a $\mathbb{C}G$ -isomorphism*

$$\xi: (\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_1 \xrightarrow{\cong} (\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d, \quad g \otimes v \mapsto g \otimes gv,$$

whose inverse sends $g \otimes v$ to $g \otimes g^{-1}v$.

Let R be a ring and let M be a free R -module. We call two R -bases $B, B' \subseteq M$ equivalent if there is a bijection $\sigma: B \rightarrow B'$ and for each $b \in B$ an element $\epsilon(b) \in \{\pm 1\}$ such that $\sigma(b) = \epsilon(b) \cdot b$ holds for all $b \in B$. We call a R -module M *based* if it is free and we have chosen an equivalence class $[B_M]$ of R -bases in the sense above. Denote by $R\text{-FBMOD}$ the category whose objects are based finitely generated free R -modules and whose morphisms are R -linear maps. Obviously $R\text{-FBMOD}$ inherits the structure of an additive category by the direct sum of R -modules and the union of bases and the obvious abelian group structure on the set of morphisms. If R is commutative, we actually get the structure of an additive R -category on $R\text{-FBMOD}$.

Let V be a finite-dimensional (left) G -representation. If the underlying vector space comes with an equivalence class of \mathbb{C} -bases $[B_V]$, we call V a *based finite-dimensional G -representation*. (No compatibility conditions linking the equivalence class of \mathbb{C} -bases to the G -action on V are required.) We want to define a functor of \mathbb{C} -additive categories

$$(1.2) \quad \eta_{V,[B]}^G: \mathbb{C}G\text{-FBMOD} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G\text{-FBMOD}$$

by sending an object $(M, [B_M])$ to the object $(M \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d$ with the equivalence class of $\mathbb{C}G$ -bases represented by the $\mathbb{C}G$ -basis $\{b \otimes v \mid b \in B_M, v \in B_V\}$. The latter is indeed a finite $\mathbb{C}G$ -basis by Lemma 1.1. A morphism $f: (M, [B_M]) \rightarrow (N, [B_N])$ is sent to the morphism whose underlying map of $\mathbb{C}G$ -modules is given by $f \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \text{id}_V: (M \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d \rightarrow (N \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d$.

This extends in the obvious way to chain complexes yielding a functor

$$(1.3) \quad \eta_{V, [B_V]}^G: \mathbb{C}G\text{-FBCC} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G\text{-FBCC}$$

where $\mathbb{C}G\text{-FBCC}$ is the \mathbb{C} -additive category of bounded chain complexes over $\mathbb{C}G\text{-FBMOD}$.

Let $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -FGHIL be the additive \mathbb{C} -category of finitely generated Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -modules. Objects are Hilbert spaces V together with G -actions by linear isometries such that there exists an isometric G -embedding of V into $L^2(G)^n$ for some natural number n . Morphisms are bounded G -equivariant operators. Next we define a functor of \mathbb{C} -additive categories

$$\Lambda^G: \mathbb{C}G\text{-FBMOD} \rightarrow \mathcal{N}(G)\text{-FGHIL}.$$

It sends an object $(M, [B_M])$ to $L^2(G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} M$, where we use on $L^2(G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} M$ the Hilbert space structure for which after a choice of representative B_M for the equivalence class of $\mathbb{C}G$ -bases $[B_M]$ of M the map

$$\bigoplus_{b \in B_M} L^2(G) \xrightarrow{\cong} L^2(G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} M, \quad (x_b)_{b \in B_M} \mapsto \sum_{b \in B_M} x_b \otimes b$$

is an isometry of Hilbert spaces. One easily checks that the Hilbert space structure depends only on the equivalence class of B_M . Obviously $L^2(G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} M$ is a finitely generated Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -module. A morphism $f: (M, [B_M]) \rightarrow (N, [B_N])$ is sent to the operator $\text{id}_{L^2(G)} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} f: L^2(G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} M \rightarrow L^2(G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} N$. One easily checks that it is indeed a bounded G -equivariant operator.

This extends in the obvious way to chain complexes yielding a functor

$$\Lambda^G: \mathbb{C}G\text{-FBCC} \rightarrow \mathcal{N}(G)\text{-FGHCC}$$

where $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -FGHCC is the \mathbb{C} -additive category of bounded chain complexes over $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -FGHIL.

Notation 1.4 (Omitting G , $[B_M]$, $[B_V]$ and $(V, [B_V])$ from the notation). Often we omit G , $[B_M]$ and $[B_V]$ in the notation and write briefly M and V for $(M, [B_M])$ and V for $(V, [B_V])$. We also write η , η_V , or $\eta_{V, [B_V]}$ instead of $\eta_{V, [B_V]}^G$, and Λ instead of Λ^G .

2. CHANGING THE TWISTING REPRESENTATION

In this section we collect some basic properties about how the L^2 -invariants transforms under changing $(V, [B_V])$.

Let $(V, [B_V])$ and $(W, [B_W])$ be two based finite-dimensional G -representations. Let $u: V \rightarrow W$ be a linear map compatible with the G -actions, (but not necessarily with $[B_V]$ and $[B_W]$). Then we obtain for any object M in $\mathbb{C}G\text{-FBMOD}$ a morphism in $\mathbb{C}G\text{-FBMOD}$

$$T_u: \eta_{V, [B_V]}(M) \rightarrow \eta_{W, [B_W]}(M)$$

coming from the $\mathbb{C}G$ -homomorphism $(\text{id}_M \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} u)_d: (M \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d \rightarrow (M \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} W)_d$. One easily checks that this is natural in M , i.e., we obtain a natural transformation $T_u: \eta_{V, [B_V]} \rightarrow \eta_{W, [B_W]}$ of functors of \mathbb{C} -additive categories $\mathbb{C}G\text{-FBMOD} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G\text{-FBMOD}$. Obviously this extends to chain complexes yielding a natural transformation of functors of additive categories $\mathbb{C}G\text{-FBCC} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G\text{-FBCC}$

$$(2.1) \quad T_u: \eta_{V, [B_V]} \rightarrow \eta_{W, [B_W]}.$$

We have $T_{u \circ v} = T_u \circ T_v$ if $(U, [B_U])$ is another based finite-dimensional G -representation and $v: U \rightarrow V$ is a linear map compatible with the G -actions.

Remark 2.2 (L^2 -invariants). We will assume that the reader is familiar with the notion of the L^2 -Betti number $b_n^{(2)}(C_*) \in [0, \infty)$ of a finite Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complex. A Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complex is called L^2 -acyclic if all its L^2 -Betti numbers are trivial. We can define the L^2 -torsion $\rho^{(2)}(C_*) \in \mathbb{R}$ of a finite Hilbert chain complex C_* , provided that it satisfies a certain condition, namely, being of *determinant class*. A Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complex is called L^2 -det-acyclic if it is L^2 -acyclic and of determinant class. If $f_*: C_* \rightarrow D_*$ is a chain of finite Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complexes, then it is weak homology equivalence, i.e., it induces weak isomorphisms on the L^2 -homology groups, if and only if the mapping cone $\text{cone}(f_*)$ is an L^2 -acyclic Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complex. We call f_* of *determinant class* if $\text{cone}(f_*)$ is of determinant class, and in this case we define the L^2 -torsion $\tau(f_*) \in \mathbb{R}$ to be $\rho^{(2)}(\text{cone}(f_*)_*)$.

The following trivial facts are sometimes useful. If C_* is a finite Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complex and 0_* denotes the trivial Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complex, then C_* is of determinant class if and only if $0_* \rightarrow C_*$ is of determinant class, and in this case we have $\rho^{(2)}(C_*) = \tau^{(2)}(0_* \rightarrow C_*)$. A chain homotopy equivalence $f_*: C_* \rightarrow D_*$ of finite Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complexes is always of determinant class.

For more information and precise definitions about these notions we refer for instance to [38, Chapter 1 and 3].

Lemma 2.3. *Let $(V, [B_V])$ and $(W, [B_W])$ be two based finite-dimensional G -representations. Let $u: V \rightarrow W$ be a linear isomorphism compatible with the G -actions (but not necessarily with the equivalence class of \mathbb{C} -basis).*

(1) *We get for any object C_* in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBCC*

$$\begin{aligned} \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(T_u): \Lambda \circ \eta_{V, [B_V]}(C_*) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_{W, [B_W]}(C_*)) \\ = \chi_{\mathbb{C}G}(C_*) \cdot \ln(|\det_{\mathbb{C}}(u: (V, [B_V]) \rightarrow (W, [B_W]))|), \end{aligned}$$

where $\chi(C_*) = \sum_{i \in \mathbb{Z}} (-1)^i \cdot \dim_{\mathbb{C}G}(C_i)$ is the $\mathbb{C}G$ -Euler characteristic of C_* , and we define $|\det_{\mathbb{C}}(u: (V, [B_V]) \rightarrow (W, [B_W]))|$ to be $|\det_{\mathbb{C}}(D)|$ for the matrix D describing u with respect to B_V and B_W for any choice of representatives $B_V \in [B_V]$ and $B_W \in [B_W]$;

(2) *Let $f_*: C_* \rightarrow D_*$ be a chain map in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBCC which induces a weak chain homotopy equivalence $\Lambda \circ \eta_{V, [B_V]}(f_*): \Lambda \circ \eta_{V, [B_V]}(C_*) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_{V, [B_V]}(D_*)$ of determinant class.*

Then $\Lambda \circ \eta_{W, [B_W]}(f_): \Lambda \circ \eta_{W, [B_W]}(C_*) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_{W, [B_W]}(D_*)$ is a weak chain homotopy equivalence of determinant class and we get*

$$\tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V, [B_V]}(f_*)) = \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{W, [B_W]}(f_*)).$$

Proof. (1) One easily checks that $|\det_{\mathbb{C}}(u: (V, [B_V]) \rightarrow (W, [B_W]))|$ is indeed independent of the choices of B_V and B_W since for two equivalent bases B_V and B'_V of V the determinant of the base change is ± 1 .

Without loss of generality we can assume that $C_i = 0$ for $i < 0$, otherwise pass to an appropriate suspension of C_* . We use induction over the dimension of C_* . The induction beginning $\dim(C_*) = 0$ is done as follows.

In the sequel we equip $\mathbb{C}G$ with the equivalence class of the standard basis. Choose an isomorphism $v: \mathbb{C}G^r \xrightarrow{\cong} C_0$ such that the image of the standard basis for $\mathbb{C}G^r$ is a representative of the equivalence class of bases for C_0 . Then $\eta_{V, [B_V]}(v): \eta_{V, [B_V]}(\mathbb{C}G^r) \rightarrow \eta_{V, [B_V]}(C_0)$ is an isomorphism in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBMOD which

respects the equivalence classes of $\mathbb{C}G$ -bases. Hence it induces an isometric G -equivariant bounded operator

$$\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(v): (\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(\mathbb{C}G))^r = \Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(\mathbb{C}G^r) \xrightarrow{\cong} \eta_{V,[B_V]}(C_0),$$

such that the following diagram of Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -modules commutes

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(\mathbb{C}G))^r & \xrightarrow{\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(v)} & \Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(C_0) \\ \Lambda(T_u)(\mathbb{C}G)^r \downarrow & & \downarrow \Lambda(T_u)(C_0) \\ (\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_W]}(\mathbb{C}G))^r & \xrightarrow{\Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(v)} & \Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(C_0) \end{array}$$

and has isometric G -equivariant bounded operators as horizontal arrows. We conclude from [38, Theorem 3.14 (1) on page 128 and Lemma 3.15 (7) on page 130]

$$\begin{aligned} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(T_u): \Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(C_0) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(C_0)) \\ = (\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(T_u): \Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(\mathbb{C}G) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(\mathbb{C}G)))^r. \end{aligned}$$

We conclude from [38, Example 3.12 on page 127 and Theorem 3.14 (6) on page 129]

$$\begin{aligned} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(T_u): \Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(\mathbb{C}G) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(\mathbb{C}G)) \\ = |\det_{\mathbb{C}}(u: (V, [B_V]) \rightarrow (W, [B_W]))|, \end{aligned}$$

since $\Lambda(T_u)$ is obtained by induction with the inclusion $\{1\} \rightarrow G$ from the isomorphism of Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(\{1\})$ -modules $u: V \rightarrow W$, where the Hilbert space structure on V and W comes from $[B_V]$ and $[B_W]$. This implies

$$\begin{aligned} \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(T_u): \Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(C_*) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(C_*)) \\ = \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(T_u): \Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(C_0) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(C_0))) \\ = r \cdot \ln(|\det_{\mathbb{C}}(u: (V, [B_V]) \rightarrow (W, [B_W]))|) \\ = \chi(C_*) \cdot \ln(|\det_{\mathbb{C}}(u: (V, [B_V]) \rightarrow (W, [B_W]))|). \end{aligned}$$

This finishes the induction beginning. The induction step is done as follows.

Let $C_*|_{n-1}$ be the truncation of C_* to a $(n-1)$ -dimensional chain complex. There is an obvious exact sequence of $\mathbb{C}G$ -chain complexes $0 \rightarrow C_*|_{n-1} \rightarrow C_* \rightarrow n[C_n] \rightarrow 0$, where $n[C_n]$ is the object in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBCC whose underlying chain complex is concentrated in dimension n and there given by the object C_n in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBMOD. One easily checks that we obtain a commutative diagram of finite Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complexes

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(C_*|_{n-1}) & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(C_*) & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(n[C_n]) \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & \downarrow \Lambda(T_u(C_*|_{n-1})) & & \downarrow \Lambda(T_u(C_*)) & & \downarrow \Lambda(T_u(n[C_n])) \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(C_*|_{n-1}) & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(C_*) & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(n[C_n]) \longrightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

whose vertical rows are short exact sequences of finite Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complexes. We conclude from [38, Theorem 3.25 (1) on page 142]

$$\tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(T_u(C_*))) = \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(T_u(C_*|_{n-1}))) + \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(T_u(n[C_n]))).$$

Since the induction hypothesis applies to $C_*|_{n-1}$ and to $n[C_n]$ and $\chi_{\mathbb{C}G}(C_*) = \chi_{\mathbb{C}G}(C_*|_{n-1}) + \chi_{\mathbb{C}G}(n[C_n])$ holds, the induction step and hence the proof of assertion (1) is finished.

(2) We have the following commutative diagram in $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -FGHCC

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(C_*) & \xrightarrow{\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(f_*)} & \Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(D_*) \\ \Lambda(T_u(C_*)) \downarrow & & \downarrow \Lambda(T_u(D_*)) \\ \Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(C_*) & \xrightarrow{\Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(f_*)} & \Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(D_*) \end{array}$$

We conclude from [38, Theorem 3.35 (4) on page 142] that $\Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(f_*)$ is a weak chain homotopy equivalence of determinant class and

$$\tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(f_*)) + \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(T_u(C_*))) = \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(T_u(D_*))) + \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(f_*)).$$

Since $\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(f_*)$ is a weak chain homotopy equivalence, we get

$$\begin{aligned} \chi_{\mathbb{C}G}(C_*) \cdot \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) &= \chi^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(C_*)) \\ &= \chi^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(D_*)) = \chi_{\mathbb{C}G}(D_*) \cdot \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V), \end{aligned}$$

and hence $\chi_{\mathbb{C}G}(C_*) = \chi_{\mathbb{C}G}(D_*)$. We conclude $\tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(T_u(C_*))) = \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(T_u(D_*)))$ from assertion (1). Hence we get

$$\tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(f_*)) = \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(f_*)).$$

This finishes the proof of Lemma 2.3. \square

Lemma 2.4. *Let $0 \rightarrow U \rightarrow V \rightarrow W \rightarrow 0$ be an exact sequence of finite-dimensional G -representations. Choose any equivalence class of \mathbb{C} -basis $[B_U]$ on U , $[B_V]$ on V , and $[B_W]$ on W . Consider a chain map $f_*: C_* \rightarrow D_*$ in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBCC. Suppose that two of the chain maps $\Lambda \circ \eta_{U,[B_U]}(f_*)$, $\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(f_*)$, and $\Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(f_*)$ are weak chain homotopy equivalences of determinant class.*

Then all three the chain maps $\Lambda \circ \eta_{U,[B_U]}(f_)$, $\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(f_*)$, and $\Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(f_*)$ are a weak chain homotopy equivalences of determinant class, and we have*

$$\tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(f_*)) = \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{U,[B_U]}(f_*)) + \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(f_*)).$$

Proof. Choose representatives B_U and B_W for $[B_U]$ and $[B_W]$.

Choose for any element $b \in B_W$ an element $\tilde{b} \in V$ with $\text{pr}(\tilde{b}) = b$. Define a subset B'_V of V by $B'_V = i(B_U) \cup \{\tilde{b} \mid b \in B_W\}$. This is a \mathbb{C} -basis for V . We obtain a commutative diagram of finite Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complexes

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{U,[B_U]}(C_*) & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B'_V]}(C_*) & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(C_*) \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & \downarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_{U,[B_U]}(f_*) & & \downarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B'_V]}(f_*) & & \downarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(f_*) \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{U,[B_U]}(D_*) & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B'_V]}(D_*) & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(D_*) \longrightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

The rows are in each dimension short exact sequences of finitely generated Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -module, where we call a sequence $0 \rightarrow P_0 \xrightarrow{i} P_1 \xrightarrow{p} P_2 \rightarrow 0$ of finitely generated Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -modules exact, if i is an isometry onto its image, the image i is the kernel of p and the morphism $\ker(p)^\perp \rightarrow P_2$ induced by p is an isometric isomorphism. We conclude from [38, Theorem 3.35 (2) on page 142] that all three the chain maps $\Lambda \circ \eta_{U,[B_U]}(f_*)$, $\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B'_V]}(f_*)$, and $\Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(f_*)$ are a weak chain homotopy equivalence of determinant class and

$$\tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B'_V]}(f_*)) = \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{U,[B_U]}(f_*)) + \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{W,[B_W]}(f_*)).$$

Since $\tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B'_V]}(f_*)) = \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V,[B_V]}(f_*))$ holds by Lemma 2.3 (2) applied to $\text{id}_V: (V, [B'_V]) \rightarrow (V, [B_V])$, Lemma 2.4 follows. \square

Next we deal with duality.

Given an object $[M, B_M]$ in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBMOD, we define its dual $(M^*, [B_M^*])$ as follows. The underlying $\mathbb{C}G$ -module M^* is given by the abelian group $\text{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(M, \mathbb{C}G)$ with the left $\mathbb{C}G$ -module structure defined by $(u \cdot \phi)(x) := \phi(x) \cdot \overline{u}$ for $u \in \mathbb{C}G$, $\phi \in \text{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(M, \mathbb{C}G)$ and $x \in M$, where we put $\overline{u} := \sum_{g \in G} \overline{\lambda_g} \cdot g^{-1}$ for $u = \sum_{g \in G} \lambda_g \cdot g$. The class $[B_M^*]$ is represented by the dual base B_M^* for some representative $B_M \in [B_M]$, where $B_M^* = \{b^* \mid b \in B_M\}$ and $b^*: M \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G$ is the $\mathbb{C}G$ -map sending $c \in B_M$ to 1 if $c = b$, and to 0 if $c \neq b$.

Given a based finite-dimensional G -representation $(V, [B_V])$, we define its dual $(V^*, [B_V^*])$ to be the based finite-dimensional G -representation defined as follows. The underlying G -representation V^* is given by the complex vector space $\text{hom}_{\mathbb{C}}(V, \mathbb{C})$ with the \mathbb{C} -module structure defined by $(\lambda \cdot \psi)(v) := \overline{\lambda} \cdot \psi(v)$ and the left G -action defined by $g\psi(v) := \psi(g^{-1} \cdot v)$ for $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$, $g \in G$, $\psi \in \text{hom}_{\mathbb{C}}(V; \mathbb{C})$ and $v \in V$. The class $[B_V^*]$ is represented by the dual base B_V^* for some representative $B_V \in [B_V]$, where $B_V^* = \{v^* \mid v \in B_V\}$ and $v^*: V \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ is the \mathbb{C} -map sending $w \in B_V$ to 1 if $w = v$, and to 0 if $w \neq v$.

Lemma 2.5. *Given an object $(M, [B_M])$ in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBMOD and a based finite-dimensional G -representation $(V, [B_V])$, there exists an isomorphism in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBMOD which is natural in $(M, [B_M])$ and $(V, [B_V])$ and respects the equivalence classes of $\mathbb{C}G$ -basis*

$$T((M, [B_M]), (V, [B_V])): \eta_{V^*, [B_V^*]}(M^*, [B_M^*]) \xrightarrow{\cong} (\eta_{V, [B_V]}(M, [B_M]))^*.$$

Proof. Consider a finite-dimensional G -representation V . Denote for $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ and $g \in G$ by $\overline{\lambda} \cdot r_{g^{-1}}: \mathbb{C}G \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G$ the $\mathbb{C}G$ -homomorphism given by $x \mapsto \overline{\lambda} \cdot x \cdot g^{-1}$. Notice that $\overline{\lambda} \cdot r_{g^{-1}} = (\lambda \cdot g) \cdot \text{id}_{\mathbb{C}G}$ and $\{\text{id}_{\mathbb{C}G}\}$ is a $\mathbb{C}G$ -basis for $\text{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(\mathbb{C}G, \mathbb{C}G)$. Define the $\mathbb{C}G$ -isomorphism

$$T = T(\mathbb{C}G, V): (\text{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(\mathbb{C}G; \mathbb{C}G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V^*)_d \xrightarrow{\cong} \text{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}((\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d, \mathbb{C}G)$$

by the formula $T(\overline{\lambda} \cdot r_{g^{-1}} \otimes \psi)(h \otimes v) = (\lambda \cdot \psi)(gh^{-1}v) \cdot hg^{-1}$ for $g \in G$, $\psi \in V^*$, $h \in G$ and $v \in V$. Obviously $T(\overline{\lambda} \cdot r_{g^{-1}} \otimes \psi): (\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G$ is \mathbb{C} -linear, and it is G -equivariant by the following calculation for $g, h, k \in G$, $v \in V$ and $\psi \in V^*$

$$\begin{aligned} T(\overline{\lambda} \cdot r_{g^{-1}} \otimes \psi)(k \cdot (h \otimes v)) &= T(\overline{\lambda} \cdot r_{g^{-1}} \otimes \psi)(kh \otimes kv) \\ &= (\lambda \cdot \psi)(g(kh)^{-1}kv) \cdot khg^{-1} \\ &= (\lambda \cdot \psi)(gh^{-1}v) \cdot khg^{-1} \\ &= k \cdot ((\lambda \cdot \psi)(gh^{-1}v) \cdot hg^{-1}) \\ &= k \cdot T(\overline{\lambda} \cdot r_{g^{-1}} \otimes \psi)(h \otimes v). \end{aligned}$$

Next we show that T is $\mathbb{C}G$ -linear. Since it is obviously compatible with the \mathbb{C} -module structures, this follows from the calculation for $g, h, k \in G$, $v \in V$ and $\psi \in V^*$

$$\begin{aligned} T(k \cdot (r_{g^{-1}} \otimes \psi))(h \otimes v) &= T((k \cdot r_{g^{-1}}) \otimes (k \cdot \psi))(h \otimes v) \\ &= T(r_{(kg)^{-1}} \otimes (k \cdot \psi))(h \otimes v) \\ &= (k \cdot \psi)(kgh^{-1}v) \cdot h(kg)^{-1} \\ &= \psi(k^{-1}kgh^{-1}v) \cdot h(kg)^{-1} \\ &= (\psi(gh^{-1}v) \cdot hg^{-1}) \cdot k^{-1} \\ &= T(r_{g^{-1}} \otimes \psi)(h \otimes v) \cdot k^{-1} \\ &= (k \cdot T(r_{g^{-1}} \otimes \psi))(h \otimes v). \end{aligned}$$

Let $e \in \mathbb{C}G$ be the unit. Then $\{e\}$ is the standard $\mathbb{C}G$ -basis for $\mathbb{C}G$. Let B_V be a \mathbb{C} -basis for V . Then $\{e^* \otimes v^* \mid v \in B_V\}$ is a $\mathbb{C}G$ -basis for the source of $T(\mathbb{C}G, V)$ and $\{(e \otimes v)^* \mid v \in B_V\}$ is a $\mathbb{C}G$ -basis for the target because of Lemma 1.1. Since for all $v \in B_V$ we have

$$T(\mathbb{C}G, V)(e^* \otimes v^*) = (e \otimes v)^*,$$

the $\mathbb{C}G$ map $T(\mathbb{C}G, V)$ respects these $\mathbb{C}G$ -basis and hence is a $\mathbb{C}G$ -isomorphism.

It is natural in $\mathbb{C}G$ and V . Namely for $\mathbb{C}G$ -homomorphisms $f: \mathbb{C}G \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G$ and $u: V \rightarrow W$, the following diagram of $\mathbb{C}G$ -modules commutes

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (\mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(\mathbb{C}G; \mathbb{C}G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V^*)_d & \xrightarrow{T(\mathbb{C}G, V)} & \mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}((\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d, \mathbb{C}G) \\ \mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(f, \mathrm{id}) \otimes u^* \uparrow & & \uparrow \mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(f \otimes u, \mathrm{id}) \\ (\mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(\mathbb{C}G; \mathbb{C}G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} W^*)_d & \xrightarrow{T(\mathbb{C}G, W)} & \mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}((\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} W)_d, \mathbb{C}G) \end{array}$$

To show commutativity it suffices to check in the special case, where $f = r_{g^{-1}}$ for some $g \in G$, that for every $\psi \in W^*$ we have

$$T(\mathbb{C}G, V) \circ (\mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(r_{g^{-1}}, \mathrm{id}) \otimes u^*)(\mathrm{id} \otimes \psi) = \mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(r_{g^{-1}} \otimes u, \mathrm{id}) \circ T(\mathbb{C}G, W)(\mathrm{id} \otimes \psi).$$

This equality of $\mathbb{C}G$ -maps $(\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G$ has to be checked only elements of the shape $e \otimes v$ for $e \in G$ the unit and $v \in V$. This is done by the following calculation

$$\begin{aligned} & (T(\mathbb{C}G, V) \circ (\mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(r_{g^{-1}}, \mathrm{id}) \otimes u^*)(\mathrm{id} \otimes \psi))(e \otimes v) \\ &= (T(\mathbb{C}G, V)(r_{g^{-1}} \otimes \psi \circ u))(e \otimes v) \\ &= \psi \circ u(gv) \cdot g^{-1} \\ &= \psi(g \cdot u(v)) \cdot g^{-1} \\ &= T(\mathbb{C}G, W)(\mathrm{id} \otimes \psi)(g^{-1} \otimes u(v)) \\ &= (\mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(r_{g^{-1}} \otimes u, \mathrm{id}) \circ T(\mathbb{C}G, W)(\mathrm{id} \otimes \psi))(e \otimes v). \end{aligned}$$

We can extend $T(\mathbb{C}G, V)$ to

$$T(\mathbb{C}G^n, V): (\mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(\mathbb{C}G^n; \mathbb{C}G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V^*)_d \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}((\mathbb{C}G^n \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d, \mathbb{C}G)$$

by requiring that it is compatible with direct sums in $\mathbb{C}G^n$, i.e., we require that the following diagram of $\mathbb{C}G$ -modules commutes, where the vertical arrows are the canonical $\mathbb{C}G$ -isomorphisms

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \bigoplus_{i=1}^n (\mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(\mathbb{C}G; \mathbb{C}G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V^*)_d & \xrightarrow[\cong]{\bigoplus_{i=1}^n T(\mathbb{C}G, V)} & \bigoplus_{i=1}^n \mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}((\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d, \mathbb{C}G) \\ \cong \downarrow & & \downarrow \cong \\ (\mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(\mathbb{C}G^n; \mathbb{C}G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V^*)_d & \xrightarrow[\cong]{T(\mathbb{C}G^n, V)} & \mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}((\mathbb{C}G^n \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d, \mathbb{C}G) \end{array}$$

Obviously $T(\mathbb{C}G^n, V)$ is a $\mathbb{C}G$ -isomorphism, natural in $\mathbb{C}G^n$ and V .

Now consider an object $(M, [B_M])$ in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBMOD and a based finite-dimensional G -representation $(V, [B_V])$. Choose a $\mathbb{C}G$ -isomorphism $\omega: \mathbb{C}G^n \xrightarrow{\cong} M$ which sends the class of the standard basis of $\mathbb{C}G^n$ to the class $[B_M]$. Define the $\mathbb{C}G$ -isomorphism

$$T(M, \omega, V): (\mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(M; \mathbb{C}G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V^*)_d \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}((M \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d, \mathbb{C}G)$$

by requiring that the following $\mathbb{C}G$ -diagram commutes

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (\mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(M; \mathbb{C}G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V^*)_d & \xrightarrow[\cong]{T(M, \omega, V)} & \mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}((M \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d, \mathbb{C}G) \\ \mathrm{hom}(\omega, \mathrm{id}) \otimes \mathrm{id}_{V^*} \downarrow \cong & & \cong \downarrow \mathrm{hom}(\omega \otimes \mathrm{id}_V, \mathrm{id}) \\ (\mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(\mathbb{C}G^n; \mathbb{C}G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V^*)_d & \xrightarrow[\cong]{T(\mathbb{C}G^n, V)} & \mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}((\mathbb{C}G^n \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d, \mathbb{C}G) \end{array}$$

We claim that $T(M, \omega, V)$ does not depend on ω (although the two vertical maps do depend on ω). This follows from the observation that for any n , any permutation $\sigma: \{1, 2, \dots, n\} \xrightarrow{\cong} \{1, 2, \dots, n\}$ and any choice of signs $\epsilon_i \in \{\pm 1\}$ for $i = 1, 2, \dots, n$ the following diagram of $\mathbb{C}G$ -modules commutes for the automorphism $\pi: \mathbb{C}G^n \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathbb{C}G^n$ sending (x_1, x_2, \dots, x_n) to $(\epsilon_1 \cdot x_{\sigma(1)}, \epsilon_2 \cdot x_{\sigma(2)}, \dots, \epsilon_n \cdot x_{\sigma(n)})$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (\mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(\mathbb{C}G^n; \mathbb{C}G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V^*)_d & \xrightarrow[\cong]{T(\mathbb{C}G^n, V)} & \mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}((\mathbb{C}G^n \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d, \mathbb{C}G) \\ \mathrm{hom}(\pi, \mathrm{id}) \otimes \mathrm{id}_{V^*} \downarrow \cong & & \cong \downarrow \mathrm{hom}(\pi \otimes \mathrm{id}_V, \mathrm{id}) \\ (\mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(\mathbb{C}G^n; \mathbb{C}G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V^*)_d & \xrightarrow[\cong]{T(\mathbb{C}G^n, V)} & \mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}((\mathbb{C}G^n \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d, \mathbb{C}G) \end{array}$$

Now the desired $\mathbb{C}G$ -isomorphism

$$\begin{aligned} T((M, [B_M]), (V, [B_V])): \eta_{[V^*, [B_V^*]]}(M^*, [B_M^*]) &= (\mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}(M; \mathbb{C}G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V^*)_d \\ &\xrightarrow{\cong} (\eta_{[V, [B_V]]}(M, [B_M]))^* = \mathrm{hom}_{\mathbb{C}G}((M \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d, \mathbb{C}G) \end{aligned}$$

is defined to be $T(M, \omega, V)$ for any choice of $\mathbb{C}G$ -isomorphism $\omega: \mathbb{C}G^n \xrightarrow{\cong} M$ which sends the class of the standard basis of $\mathbb{C}G^n$ to the class $[B_M]$. One easily checks that it is natural in $(M, [B_M])$ and $(V, [B_V])$ and respects the equivalence classes of $\mathbb{C}G$ -basis. This finishes the proof of Lemma 2.5 \square

3. UNITARY REPRESENTATIONS

We first deal with the rather elementary case, where $(V, [B_V])$ is unitary, i.e., the G -action is isometric with respect to the Hilbert space structure for which one (and hence all) representatives B_V of $[B_V]$ is an orthonormal basis. For the notions of spectral density function and Novikov-Shubin invariant, we refer for instance to [38, Chapter 2].

Theorem 3.1 (Twisting with unitary finite-dimensional representations). *Let C_* be an object in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBCC and let $(V, [B_V])$ be a based finite-dimensional G -representation. Suppose that V is unitary. Then*

- (1) *For each $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ and $\lambda \in [0, \infty)$ we get for the spectral density functions*

$$F_n(\Lambda \circ \eta(C_*))(\lambda) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot F_n(\Lambda(C_*))(\lambda);$$

- (2) *For each $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ we have*

$$b_n^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G)) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot b_n^{(2)}(\Lambda(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G));$$

- (3) *For each $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ we have*

$$\alpha(\Lambda \circ \eta(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G)) = \alpha(\Lambda(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G));$$

- (4) *The finite Hilbert chain complex $\Lambda \circ \eta(C_*)$ is of determinant class if and only if $\Lambda(C_*)$ is of determinant class. In this case we get*

$$\rho^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G)) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot \rho^{(2)}(\Lambda(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G)).$$

Proof. (1) Let P be a finitely generated Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -module. Then $P \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V$ inherits a Hilbert space structure from the given Hilbert space structure on P and the Hilbert space structure on V coming from the equivalence class of bases. Since V is unitary, the diagonal action on $P \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V$ is isometric. We denote by $(P \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d$ this Hilbert space with this isometric G -action. If we let G act only on P , we denote the resulting Hilbert space with isometric G -action by $(P \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_1$. Since V is unitary, we obtain an isometric G -equivariant isomorphism of Hilbert spaces with isometric G -action

$$\xi^{(2)}: (L^2(G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_1 \xrightarrow{\cong} (L^2(G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d, \quad g \otimes v \mapsto g \otimes gv.$$

Let $i: P \rightarrow L^2(G)^r$ be an isometric G -equivariant embedding. Then the induced map $(i \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \text{id}_V)_d: (P \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d \rightarrow (L^2(G)^r \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d$ is an isometric G -equivariant embedding. We obtain from $\xi^{(2)}$ above and the basis for V an isometric G -equivariant isomorphism

$$\begin{aligned} (L^2(G)^r \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d &\xrightarrow{\cong} ((L^2(G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d)^r \xrightarrow{\cong} ((L^2(G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_1)^r \\ &\xrightarrow{\cong} (L^2(G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V^r)_1 \xrightarrow{\cong} L^2(G)^{r \cdot \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V)}. \end{aligned}$$

This shows that $(P \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d$ is a finitely generated Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -module. A morphism $f: P \rightarrow Q$ induces a morphism $(f \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \text{id}_V)_d: (P \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d \rightarrow (Q \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d$ of finitely generated Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -modules. Thus we obtain a functor of \mathbb{C} -additive categories

$$\eta^{(2)}: \mathcal{N}(G)\text{-FGHIL} \rightarrow \mathcal{N}(G)\text{-FGHIL}, \quad P \mapsto (P \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V)_d,$$

which is compatible with the involution given by taking adjoints, i.e., $\eta(f^*) = \eta(f)^*$. One easily checks the identity of functors $\mathbb{C}G\text{-FBMOD} \rightarrow \mathcal{N}(G)\text{-FGHIL}$

$$(3.2) \quad \eta^{(2)} \circ \Lambda = \Lambda \circ \eta.$$

Next we show for any finitely generated Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -module P

$$(3.3) \quad \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\eta^{(2)}(P)) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(P).$$

Let $i: P \rightarrow L^2(G)^r$ be an isometric G -equivariant embedding. Let $\text{pr}: L^2(G)^r \rightarrow L^2(G)^r$ be $i \circ i^*$. Then pr is a G -equivariant projection whose image is isometrically G -isomorphic to P and satisfies

$$\dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(P) = \text{tr}_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\text{pr}).$$

Obviously $\eta^{(2)}(\text{pr}): \eta^{(2)}(L^2(G)^r) \rightarrow \eta^{(2)}(L^2(G)^r)$ is a projection whose image is isometrically isomorphic to $\eta^{(2)}(P)$. Hence

$$\dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\eta^{(2)}(P)) = \text{tr}_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\eta^{(2)}(\text{pr})).$$

One easily checks for any endomorphism $f: L^2(G)^r \rightarrow L^2(G)^r$

$$\text{tr}_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\eta^{(2)}(f)) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot \text{tr}_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f),$$

using the observation that for $g \in G$ and $v \in B_V$ we have

$$\langle 1 \otimes v, g \otimes g^{-1} \cdot v \rangle_{L^2(G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} V} = \begin{cases} 1 & g = 1; \\ 0 & g \neq 1. \end{cases}$$

If we apply this to $f = \text{pr}$, we get (3.3).

Consider a morphism $f: P \rightarrow Q$ of finitely generated Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -modules. Let $\{E_\lambda \mid \lambda \in \mathbb{R}\}$ be the spectral family of f^*f . One easily checks that then $\{\eta^{(2)}(E_\lambda) \mid \lambda \in \mathbb{R}\}$ is the spectral family of $\eta^{(2)}(f^*f) = (\eta^{(2)}(f))^* \circ \eta^{(2)}(f)$. We conclude from (3.3) applied to $P = \text{im}(E_\lambda)$ and from [38, Lemma 2.3 on page 74]

$$F(\eta^{(2)}(f))(\lambda) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot F(f)(\lambda).$$

Now assertion (1) follows from (3.2).

(2), (3) and (4) are direct consequences of assertion (1). \square

4. L^2 -BETTI NUMBERS

4.1. Twisting L^2 -Betti numbers. We will show in this section that the answer to Question 0.1 is positive if G is torsionfree elementary amenable. Another result about L^2 -Betti numbers will be presented in Theorem 6.7 (1).

Remark 4.1 (Field of fractions). Let F be any field of characteristic zero. Let G be an amenable group for which FG has no non-trivial zero-divisor. Examples for G are torsionfree elementary amenable groups, see [26, Theorem 1.2], [31, Theorem 2.3]. Then FG has a skew field of fractions $S^{-1}FG$ given by the Ore localization with respect to the multiplicative closed subset S of non-trivial elements in FG , see [38, Example 8.16 on page 324].

Lemma 4.2. *Suppose that G is amenable and there are no non-trivial zero-divisors in $\mathbb{C}G$, e.g., G is torsionfree elementary amenable. Then we get for every object C_* in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBCC, every based finite-dimensional G -representation V and every $n \in \mathbb{Z}$*

$$\begin{aligned} b_n^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G)) &= \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot b_n^{(2)}(\Lambda(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G)) \\ &= \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot \dim_{S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G}(S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} H_n(C_*)) \\ &= \dim_{S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G}(S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} H_n(\eta(C_*))). \end{aligned}$$

Proof. We get for every object C_* in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBCC and every $n \in \mathbb{Z}$

$$b_n^{(2)}(\Lambda(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G)) = \dim_{S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G}(S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} H_n(C_*))$$

from [38, Lemma 6.53 on page 264, (6.74) on page 275, Theorem 8.29 on page 330, Remark 10.30 on page 384]. Applying this to $\eta(C_*)$ instead of C_* we get

$$b_n^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G)) = \dim_{S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G}(S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} H_n(\eta(C_*))).$$

Hence it suffices to show every object C_* in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBCC and every $n \in \mathbb{Z}$

$$\begin{aligned} \dim_{S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G}((S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} H_n(\eta(C_*)))) \\ = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot \dim_{S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G}(S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} H_n(C_*)). \end{aligned}$$

By the additivity of the dimension over the skew field $S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G$ this can be reduced to the case, where C_* is 1-dimensional and $n = 1$, i.e., it suffices to show

$$\begin{aligned} \dim_{S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G}(\ker(\text{id} \otimes \eta(c_1): S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} \eta(C_1) \rightarrow S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} \eta(C_0))) \\ = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot \dim_{S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G}(\ker(\text{id} \otimes c_1: S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} C_1 \rightarrow S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} C_0)). \end{aligned}$$

Let m and n be the rank of the finitely generated free $\mathbb{C}G$ -modules C_1 and C_0 . Since $S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G$ is a skew field of fractions of $\mathbb{C}G$, we can find a natural number l with $l \leq m$ and $l \leq n$, non-trivial elements x_1, x_2, \dots, x_l in $\mathbb{C}G$ and $\mathbb{C}G$ -maps u and v such that the following diagram of $\mathbb{C}G$ -modules commutes

$$\begin{array}{ccc} C_1 & \xrightarrow{c_1} & C_2 \\ u \uparrow & & \downarrow v \\ \mathbb{C}G^m & \xrightarrow{d} & \mathbb{C}G^n \end{array}$$

where $d: \mathbb{C}G^m \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G^n$ sends (y_1, y_2, \dots, y_m) to $(y_1 \cdot x_1, y_2 \cdot x_2, \dots, y_l \cdot x_l, 0, 0, \dots, 0)$ and u and v are injective. It induces a commutative diagram of $S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G$ -modules

$$\begin{array}{ccc} S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} C_1 & \xrightarrow{\text{id} \otimes c_1} & S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} C_0 \\ \text{id} \otimes u \uparrow & & \downarrow \text{id} \otimes v \\ S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} \mathbb{C}G^m & \xrightarrow{\text{id} \otimes d} & S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} \mathbb{C}G^n \end{array}$$

Since u and v are injective, the vertical arrows are injective maps whose source and target have the same $S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G$ -dimension. Hence the vertical maps are isomorphisms. Since the map $r_{x_i}: \mathbb{C}G \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G$ is injective, the map $\text{id} \otimes r_{x_i}: S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} \mathbb{C}G \rightarrow S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} \mathbb{C}G$ is an isomorphism. We conclude

$$\dim_{S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G}(\ker(\text{id} \otimes c_1)) = m - l.$$

We also obtain a commutative diagram of $S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G$ -modules

$$\begin{array}{ccc} S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} \eta(C_1) & \xrightarrow{\text{id} \otimes \eta(c_1)} & S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} \eta(C_0) \\ \text{id} \otimes \eta(u) \uparrow & & \downarrow \text{id} \otimes \eta(v) \\ S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} \eta(\mathbb{C}G^m) & \xrightarrow{\text{id} \otimes \eta(d)} & S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} \eta(\mathbb{C}G^n) \end{array}$$

Since u, v and r_{x_i} are injective, the maps $\eta(u), \eta(v)$ and $\eta(r_{x_i})$ are injective. By the same argument as above we conclude that $\text{id} \otimes \eta(u), \text{id} \otimes \eta(v)$ and $\text{id} \otimes \eta(r_{x_i})$ are isomorphisms. Hence we get

$$\dim_{S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G}(\ker(\text{id} \otimes \eta(c_1))) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot (m - l).$$

This finishes the proof of Lemma 4.2. \square

4.2. L^2 -Betti numbers and fibrations. Throughout this subsection let $F \rightarrow E \xrightarrow{p} B$ be a fibration of connected CW -complexes of finite type. We want to study the question

Question 4.3 (Fibrations). *Let d be a natural number. Suppose that the n th L^2 -Betti number of the universal covering of B with respect to the action of the fundamental group $b_q^{(2)}(\tilde{B})$ vanishes for $n \leq d$. Under which condition does this implies $b_n^{(2)}(\tilde{E}) = 0$ for $n \leq d$.*

Under the assumption that B is aspherical, some cases, where the answer is positive, are listed in [38, Theorem 7.4 on page 295]. It includes the case, where B is aspherical and the fundamental group is infinite elementary amenable. Moreover, inheritance properties under amalgamated products and normal subgroups are stated provided that B is aspherical. Next we want to consider the case, where B may not be aspherical.

Lemma 4.4. *Suppose that $\pi_1(p): \pi_1(E) \rightarrow \pi_1(B)$ is bijective. Then the answer to Question 4.3 is positive if the answer to Question 0.1 is positive for $G = \pi_1(E)$.*

Proof. We will write $G = \pi_1(E)$ and identify $G = \pi_1(B)$ by the isomorphism $\pi_1(p): \pi_1(E) \rightarrow \pi_1(B)$. Consider the von Neumann algebra $\mathcal{N}(G)$ just as a ring. In the sequel $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -module is to be understood in the purely algebraic sense, no topologies are involved. The fiber transport along loops in B induces a right $\mathbb{C}G$ -module structure on $H_q(F; \mathbb{C})$ for all $q \geq 0$. Let $(\mathcal{N}(G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} H_q(F; \mathbb{C}))_d$ be the $\mathcal{N}(G)$ - $\mathbb{C}G$ -bimodule where for $x, y \in \mathcal{N}(G)$, $z \in H_q(F; \mathbb{C})$ and $g \in G$ we define the module structure by $x \cdot (y \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} z) \cdot g = xyg \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} zg$. Then there is the Leray-Serre spectral sequence associated to the $\mathcal{N}(G)$ - $\mathbb{C}G$ -bimodule $\mathcal{N}(G)$ which converges to

the left $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -module $H_n(\mathcal{N}(G) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} C_*(\tilde{E}))$ and whose E^2 -term can be identified with the left $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -module

$$E_{p,q}^2 = H_p((\mathcal{N}(G) \otimes H_q(F; \mathbb{C}))_d \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} C_*(\tilde{B})).$$

Let V_q be the finite-dimensional G -representation obtained from the right $\mathbb{C}G$ -module $H_q(F; \mathbb{C})$ by the action $g \cdot z := z \cdot g^{-1}$ for $g \in G$ and $z \in H_q(F; \mathbb{C})$. If we choose any \mathbb{Z} -basis $B_q^{\mathbb{Z}}$ for $H_q(F; \mathbb{Z}) / \text{tors}(H_q(F; \mathbb{Z}))$, then the induced complex basis of $(H_q(F; \mathbb{Z}) / \text{tors}(H_q(F; \mathbb{Z}))) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{C}$ together with the canonical isomorphism $(H_q(F; \mathbb{Z}) / \text{tors}(H_q(F; \mathbb{Z}))) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{C} \xrightarrow{\cong} V_q = H_q(F; \mathbb{C})$ yields a \mathbb{C} -basis B_{V_q} on V_q whose equivalence class $[B_{V_q}]$ is independent of the choice of $B_q^{\mathbb{Z}}$. Using the dimension theory and the equivalence of the categories of finitely generated Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -modules and finitely generated projective $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -modules described in [38, Section 6.1 and 6.2], we see that $b_n^{(2)}(\tilde{E}) = 0$ for $n \leq d$ if we can show for $q \leq d$

$$b_q^{(2)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{V_q, [B_{V_q}]}(C_*(\tilde{B}))) = 0.$$

Since $b_q^{(2)}(\tilde{B}) := b_q^{(2)}(\Lambda^G(C_*(\tilde{B}))) = 0$ holds by assumption for $q \leq d$, this follows if the answer to Question 0.1 is positive, i.e., if we have the equality

$$b_q^{(2)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{V_q, [B_{V_q}]}(C_*(\tilde{B}))) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V_q) \cdot b_q^{(2)}(\Lambda^G(C_*(\tilde{B}))).$$

This finishes the proof of Lemma 4.4. \square

We conclude from Lemma 4.2 and Lemma 4.4 that the answer to Question 4.3 is positive if $\pi_1(p): \pi_1(E) \rightarrow \pi_1(B)$ is bijective and $\pi_1(B)$ is a torsionfree elementary amenable group. (It is not hard to prove that one can replace torsionfree by virtually torsionfree.)

5. L^2 -TORSION TWISTED BY A BASED FINITE-DIMENSIONAL REPRESENTATION

Let G be a (discrete) group G . Consider a finite free G -CW-complex X . The G -CW-complex structure yields a *cellular equivalence class* $[[B_n]]$ of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -bases B_n on the finitely generated free $\mathbb{Z}G$ -module $C_n(X)$, where we call two $\mathbb{Z}G$ -bases B and B' for a finitely generated free $\mathbb{Z}G$ -module M *cellularly equivalent* if there is a bijection $\sigma: B \rightarrow B'$ and for each $b \in B$ elements $\epsilon(b) \in \{\pm 1\}$ and $g(b) \in G$ such that $\sigma(b) = \epsilon(b) \cdot g(b) \cdot b$ holds for each $b \in B$. Obviously “cellular equivalent” is a weaker equivalence relation than the relation “equivalent” introduced in Section 1 since there $g(b) = 1$ for all $b \in B$. In order to define $\Lambda \circ \eta_{\phi^* C_t}(C_*(X))$ we need equivalence classes $[B_n]$ of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -bases and not only a cellular equivalence class $[[B_n]]$ of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -bases.

Definition 5.1 (Base refinement). We call a choice $[B_X]$ of equivalence classes $[B_n]$ of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -bases for $C_n(X)$ such that $[[B_n]]$ represents the cellular equivalence class of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -bases coming from the G -CW-structure on X for all $n \geq 0$ a *base refinement*.

Remark 5.2 (Base refinements, spiders, Euler structures, and Spin^c -structures). Recall that an open n -cell of a CW-complex Y is the same as a path component of $Y_n \setminus Y_{n-1}$. Geometrically the choice of the base refinement corresponds to choosing for every open cell $e \in X/G$ an open cell \hat{e} of X which is mapped to e under the projection $p: X \rightarrow X/G$. Such choices have already occurred as so called *spiders* in connections with simple structures on the total space of a fibration in [34, Section 2], [16, Section 3], in the more general context of equivariant CW-complexes in [35, Section 15], and as so called *Euler structures* as introduced by Turaev [47, 48]. For a closed orientable 3-manifold there is a bijection between the set of base refinements and Spin^c -structures, see Turaev [49].

Definition 5.3 (L^2 -torsion twisted by a based finite-dimensional representation). Consider a finite free G -CW-complex X with a base refinement $[B_X]$. Let $V = (V, [B_V])$ be a based finite-dimensional G -representation. We call X L^2 -acyclic if $b_n^{(2)}(X; \mathcal{N}(G))$ vanishes for all $n \geq 0$. We call X of V -twisted determinant class or V -twisted L^2 -det-acyclic respectively if the finite Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complex $\Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_*(X), [B_X])$ is of determinant class or L^2 -det-acyclic. (This is independent of the choice of $[B_X]$ and $[B_V]$ by [38, Theorem 3.35 (4) on page 142].)

Provided that X is of V -twisted determinant class, we define the V -twisted L^2 -torsion of $(X, V, [B_X])$ to be

$$\rho_G^{(2)}(X; V, [B_X]) := \rho^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_*(X), [B_X])).$$

In order to investigate how $\rho_G^{(2)}(X; V, [B_X])$ depends on the base refinement $[B_X]$, we need the following notion. Let $[B]$ and $[B']$ be equivalence classes of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -basis for the finitely generated free $\mathbb{Z}G$ -module M such that $[[B]] = [[B']]$ holds. Choose a bijection $\sigma: B \rightarrow B'$ and for each $b \in B$ elements $\epsilon(b) \in \{\pm 1\}$ and $g(b) \in G$ such that $\sigma(b) = \epsilon(b) \cdot g(b) \cdot b$ holds for each $b \in B$. Define an element in the abelianization of G

$$(5.4) \quad \text{trans}([B], [B']) = \prod_{b \in B} \overline{g(b)} \in H_1(G),$$

where $\overline{g(b)}$ is the image of $g(b)$ under the canonical projection $G \rightarrow H_1(G)$.

Let C_* be a bounded $\mathbb{Z}G$ -chain complex consisting of finitely generated free $\mathbb{Z}G$ -modules. Let $[B_{C_*}]$ and $[B'_{C_*}]$ be two equivalence classes of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -basis for C_* satisfying $[[B_{C_*}]] = [[B'_{C_*}]]$. Define

$$(5.5) \quad \text{trans}([B_{C_*}], [B'_{C_*}]) = \prod_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} \text{trans}([B_{C_n}], [B'_{C_n}])^{(-1)^n} \in H_1(G).$$

We have

$$\begin{aligned} \text{trans}([B_{C_*}], [B_{C_*}]) &= 1; \\ \text{trans}([B'_{C_*}], [B_{C_*}]) &= \text{trans}([B_{C_*}], [B'_{C_*}])^{-1}; \\ \text{trans}([B_{C_*}], [B''_{C_*}]) &= \text{trans}([B_{C_*}], [B'_{C_*}]) \cdot \text{trans}([B'_{C_*}], [B''_{C_*}]). \end{aligned}$$

Remark 5.6 (The Farrell-Jones Conjecture). In several theorems the condition will occur that the K -theoretic Farrell-Jones Conjecture holds for $\mathbb{Z}G$. This statement can be used as a black box. The reader should have in mind that it is known for a large class of groups, e.g., hyperbolic groups, $\text{CAT}(0)$ -groups, solvable groups, lattices in almost connected Lie groups, fundamental groups of 3-manifolds and passes to subgroups, finite direct products, free products, and colimits of directed systems of groups (with arbitrary structure maps). For more information we refer for instance to [1, 3, 4, 15, 25, 41, 51].

Theorem 5.7 (Basic properties of the V -twisted L^2 -torsion for finite free G -CW-complexes). *Let X be a finite free G -CW-complex and let $V = (V; [B_V])$ be a based finite-dimensional representation.*

(1) *Dependency on the base refinement.*

Let $[B_X]$ and $[B'_X]$ be two base refinements. Suppose that X is V -twisted L^2 -det-acyclic. Put $H_1(G)_f := H_1(G)/\text{tors}(H_1(G))$. Let

$$D_V: H_1(G)_f \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$$

be the homomorphism of abelian groups which sends $\bar{g} \in H_1(G)_f$ represented by $g \in G$ to $\ln(|\det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_g: V \rightarrow V)|)$. Let $\text{trans}([B_X], [B'_X])_f \in H_1(G)_f$ be given by the element $\text{trans}([B_X], [B'_X]) \in H_1(G)$ defined in (5.5) for $C_(X)$.*

Then we get

$$\rho_G^{(2)}(X; V, [B'_X]) - \rho_G^{(2)}(X; V, [B_X]) = D_V(\text{trans}([B_X], [B'_X])_f);$$

(2) *G*-homotopy invariance.

Let X and Y be finite free G -CW-complexes. Let $[B_X]$ and $[B_Y]$ be base refinements for X and Y . Let $f: X \rightarrow Y$ be a G -homotopy equivalence. Denote by

$$\tau(C_*(f): (C_*(X); [B_X]) \rightarrow (C_*(Y); [B_Y])) \in \tilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}G)$$

the Whitehead torsion of the $\mathbb{Z}G$ -chain homotopy equivalence $C_*(f)$. (This is well-defined as an element in $\tilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}G)$ since we have fixed equivalence classes of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -basis and not only a cellular equivalence classes of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -basis.) The projection $\text{pr}: G \rightarrow H_1(G)_f$ and the determinant over the commutative ring $\mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]$ induce homomorphisms

$$\tilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}G) \xrightarrow{\text{pr}_*} \tilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]) \xrightarrow{\det_{\mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]}} \mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]^\times / \{\pm 1\}.$$

The homomorphism

$$\psi: H_1(G)_f \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]^\times / \{\pm 1\} \quad x \mapsto \pm x$$

is an isomorphism. Let

$$m(f_*, [B_X], [B_Y]) \in H_1(G)_f$$

be the image of $\tau(C_*(f))$ under the composite

$$\psi^{-1} \circ \det_{\mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]} \circ \text{pr}_*: \tilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}G) \rightarrow H_1(G)_f.$$

Suppose that the K -theoretic Farrell-Jones Conjecture is true for $\mathbb{Z}G$ or that f is a simple homotopy equivalence. Assume that X is V -twisted L^2 -det-acyclic.

Then Y is V -twisted L^2 -det-acyclic and we get

$$\rho_G^{(2)}(Y; V, [B_Y]) - \rho_G^{(2)}(X; V, [B_X]) = D_V(m(f_*, [B_X], [B_Y]));$$

(3) Sum formula.

Consider a G -pushout of finite free G -CW-complexes

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X_0 & \xrightarrow{i_1} & X_1 \\ i_2 \downarrow & & \downarrow j_1 \\ X_2 & \xrightarrow{j_2} & X \end{array}$$

where i_1 is cellular, i_0 an inclusion of G -CW-complexes and X has the obvious G -CW-structure coming from the ones on X_0 , X_1 and X_2 . Suppose that X_0 , X_1 and X_2 are V -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic. Equip X_i with base refinements $[B_{X_i}]$ for $i = 0, 1, 2$ and X with a base refinement $[B_X]$ which are compatible with one another in the obvious sense.

Then X is V -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic and we get

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_G^{(2)}(X; V, [B_X]) \\ = \rho_G^{(2)}(X_1; V, [B_{X_1}]) + \rho_G^{(2)}(X_2; V, [B_{X_2}]) - \rho_G^{(2)}(X_0; V, [B_{X_0}]); \end{aligned}$$

(4) Product formula.

Let G and H be groups. Let X be a finite free G -CW-complex and Y be a finite free H -CW-complex which come with base-refinements $[B_X]$ and $[B_Y]$. Equip $X \times Y$ with the induced base refinement $[B_{X \times Y}]$. Let V be a based finite-dimensional $G \times H$ -representation. Let $i_G^* V$ be the based

finite-dimensional G -representation obtained from V by restriction with the inclusion $i_G: G \rightarrow G \times H$. Suppose that X is i_G^*V -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic.

Then $X \times Y$ is a finite free $G \times H$ -CW-complex which is V -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic and we get

$$\rho_{G \times H}^{(2)}(X \times Y; V, [B_{X \times Y}]) = \chi(Y/H) \cdot \rho_G^{(2)}(X; i_G^*V, [B_X]);$$

(5) Induction.

Let $i: H \rightarrow G$ be the inclusion of a subgroup H of G . Let i^*V be the restriction of V to H . Let X be a finite free H -CW-complex which is V -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic. Equip X with a base refinement $[B_X]$.

Then $G \times_H X$ is a finite free G -CW-complex which is V -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic. Moreover, if we equip $G \times_H X$ with the obvious base refinement $[B_{G \times_H X}]$ coming from $[B_X]$, we get

$$\rho_G^{(2)}(G \times_H X; V, [B_{G \times_H X}]) = \rho_H^{(2)}(X; i^*V, [B_X]);$$

(6) Restriction.

Let $i: H \subset G$ be the inclusion of a subgroup H of G of finite index. Equip X with a base refinement $[B_X]$. Denote by i^*X the restriction of X to H which is a finite free H -CW-complex. Fix a map of sets $\sigma: H \backslash G \rightarrow G$ whose composite with the projection $G \rightarrow H \backslash G$ is the identity. Choose any representative B_X of $[B_X]$. Put $i^*B_X = \{\sigma(z) \cdot b \mid z \in H \backslash G, b \in B_X\}$ and equip i^*X with the base refinement $[i^*B_X]$ given by i^*B_X . Let i^*V be the based finite-dimensional H -representation obtained from V by restriction to H .

Then i^*X is i^*V -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic if and only if X is V -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic, and we get in this case

$$\rho_G^{(2)}(X; V, [B_X]) = [G : H] \cdot \rho_H^{(2)}(i^*X; i^*V, [i^*B_X]).$$

In particular $\rho_H^{(2)}(i^*X; i^*V, [i^*B_X])$ is independent of the choice of $\sigma: H \backslash G \rightarrow G$;

(7) Poincaré duality.

Let X be a finite free G -CW-complex such that X/G is a finite orientable n -dimensional (not necessarily simple) Poincaré complex, e.g., a cocompact free proper smooth G -manifold of dimension n without boundary such that X is orientable and the G -action is orientation preserving. Let $[B_X]$ be a base refinement. Denote by V^* the dual of $V = (V, [B_V])$. Suppose that X is V -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic. Suppose that the K -theoretic Farrell-Jones Conjecture holds for $\mathbb{Z}G$. Poincaré duality induces a $\mathbb{Z}G$ -chain homotopy equivalence $P_*: C^{n-*}(X) \rightarrow C_*(X)$. Let $m(X, [B_X]) \in H_1(G)_f$ be the image of $\tau(P: (C^{n-*}(X), [B_X^{n-*}]) \rightarrow (C_*(X), [B_X])) \in \widetilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}G)$ under the composite

$$\psi^{-1} \circ \det_{\mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]} \circ \text{pr}_*: \widetilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}G) \rightarrow H_1(G)_f$$

defined in assertion (2). Let $D_V: H_1(G)_f \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be the homomorphism defined in assertion (1).

Then X is V^* -twisted L^2 - \det -acyclic and we get

$$\rho_G^{(2)}(X; V^*, [B_X]) - (-1)^{n+1} \cdot \rho_G^{(2)}(X; V, [B_X]) = D_V(m(X, [B_X])).$$

(8) Additivity in V in the L^2 - \det -acyclic case.

Fix a base refinement $[B_X]$ of X . Let $0 \rightarrow U_0 \rightarrow U_1 \rightarrow U_2 \rightarrow 0$ be an exact sequence of finite-dimensional G -representations. Choose any equivalence class of \mathbb{C} -basis $[B_{U_i}]$ on U_i for $i \in \{0, 1, 2\}$. Suppose that X is U_i -twisted L^2 - \det -acyclic for at least two elements $i \in \{0, 1, 2\}$.

Then X is U_i -twisted L^2 -det-acyclic for all $i \in \{0, 1, 2\}$ and we get

$$\rho_G^{(2)}(X; U_0, [B_X]) - \rho_G^{(2)}(X; U_1, [B_X]) + \rho_G^{(2)}(X; U_2, [B_X]) = 0.$$

In particular $\rho_G^{(2)}(X; V, [B_X])$ is independent of the equivalence class of basis $[B_V]$ for V , if X is V -twisted L^2 -det-acyclic.

Proof. (1) Let B_n and B'_n be representatives for the equivalence class of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -basis of $C_n(X)$ given by $[B_X]$ and $[B'_X]$. We conclude from [38, Theorem 3.35 (5) on page 143]

$$\begin{aligned} & \rho^{(2)}(X; V, [B'_X]) - \rho^{(2)}(X; V, [B_X]) \\ &= \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_V(\text{id}_{C_*(X)}): \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_*(X), [B_X]) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_*(X), [B'_X])) \\ &= \sum_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} (-1)^n \cdot \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_V(\text{id}_{C_n}): \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_n(X), [B_n]) \\ & \hspace{15em} \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_n(X), [B'_n]))) \end{aligned}$$

Choose a bijection $\sigma: B_n \rightarrow B'_n$ and for each $b \in B_n$ elements $\epsilon(b) \in \{\pm 1\}$ and $g(b) \in G$ such that $\sigma(b) = \epsilon(b) \cdot g(b) \cdot b$. Then there is a commutative diagram of finitely generated Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -modules with isometric isomorphisms as vertical arrows

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_n, [B_n]) & \xrightarrow{\Lambda \circ \eta_V(\text{id}_{C_n})} & \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_n, [B'_n]) \\ \cong \downarrow & & \downarrow \cong \\ \Lambda \circ \eta_V\left(\bigoplus_{b \in B_n} \mathbb{C}G\right) & \xrightarrow{\Lambda \circ \eta_V(r_A)} & \Lambda \circ \eta_V\left(\bigoplus_{b' \in B'_n} \mathbb{C}G\right) \end{array}$$

where the entry of the matrix A for $(b, b') \in B_n \times B'_n$ is the element $\epsilon(b)^{-1} \cdot g(b)^{-1}$ if $b' = \sigma(b)$ and zero otherwise. We conclude

$$\begin{aligned} & \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_V(\text{id}_{C_n}): \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_n(X), [B_n]) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_n(X), [B'_n]))) \\ &= \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_V(r_A): \Lambda \circ \eta_V\left(\bigoplus_{b \in B_n} \mathbb{C}G\right) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_V\left(\bigoplus_{b' \in B'_n} \mathbb{C}G\right))) \\ &= \sum_{b \in B_n} \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_V(r_{\epsilon(b)^{-1} \cdot g(b)^{-1}}): \Lambda \circ \eta_V(\mathbb{C}G) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_V(\mathbb{C}G))). \end{aligned}$$

The following diagram in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBMOD commutes, where the vertical arrows are base preserving isomorphism coming from the isomorphisms appearing in Lemma 1.1

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} \eta_V(\mathbb{C}G) & \xrightarrow{\eta_V(r_{\epsilon(b)^{-1} \cdot g(b)^{-1}})} & \eta_V(\mathbb{C}G) \\ \cong \downarrow & & \downarrow \cong \\ (\mathbb{C}G \otimes V)_1 & \xrightarrow{\epsilon(b)^{-1} \cdot r_{g(b)^{-1}} \otimes \text{id}_V} (\mathbb{C}G \otimes V)_1 & \xrightarrow{\text{id}_{\mathbb{C}G} \otimes l_{g(b)}} (\mathbb{C}G \otimes V)_1 \end{array}$$

We conclude from [38, Theorem 3.14 (1) and (6) on page 128]

$$\begin{aligned} & \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_V(r_{\epsilon(b)^{-1} \cdot g(b)^{-1}}))) \\ &= \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(\epsilon(b)^{-1} \cdot r_{g(b)^{-1}} \otimes \text{id}_V))) + \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(\text{id}_{\mathbb{C}G} \otimes l_{g(b)}))) \\ &= 0 + \ln(|\det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_{\epsilon(b) \cdot g(b)}: V \rightarrow V)|). \end{aligned}$$

This implies

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_V(\text{id}_{C_n}): \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_n(X), [B_n]) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_n(X), [B'_n]))) \\
 &= \sum_{b \in B} \ln(|\det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_{g(b)}: V \rightarrow V)|) \\
 &= \ln(|\det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_{\prod_{b \in B} g(b)}: V \rightarrow V)|) \\
 &= D_V(\text{trans}([B_X], [B'_X])_f).
 \end{aligned}$$

This finishes the proof of assertion (1).

(2) (Notice that assertion (1) is a special case of assertion (2), but we do not need the assumption that the K -theoretic Farrell-Jones Conjecture holds for $\mathbb{Z}G$.) We get from [38, Theorem 3.35 (5) on page 142] that Y is V -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic and

$$\begin{aligned}
 & \rho^{(2)}(Y; V, [B_Y]) - \rho^{(2)}(X; V, [B_X]) \\
 &= \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_*(f)): \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_*(X), [B_X]) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_*(Y), [B_Y])).
 \end{aligned}$$

One easily checks that we obtain a well-defined homomorphism

$$\mu: \tilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}G) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{>0}$$

by sending the class in $\tilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}G)$ represented by the invertible matrix $A \in GL_n(\mathbb{Z}G)$ to $\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_V(r_A: \mathbb{Z}G^n \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}G^n))$. We leave it to the reader to check by inspecting the definitions of Whitehead torsion and L^2 -torsion that the homomorphism μ sends the Whitehead torsion $\tau((C_*(f): (C_*(X), [B_X]) \rightarrow (C_*(Y), [B_Y]))$ to the L^2 -torsion $\tau^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_*(f)): \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_*(X), [B_X]) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_*(Y), [B_Y]))$.

The map ψ is obviously bijective if $H_1(G)_f$ is finitely generated and hence isomorphic to \mathbb{Z}^m for some m . By a colimit argument over the directed set of finitely generated subgroups of $H_1(G)_f$ one shows that ψ is bijective in general.

If f is simple, then $\tau(C_*(f): (C_*(X), [B_X]) \rightarrow (C_*(Y), [B_Y]))$ is contained in the image of the map $\iota: H_1(G) \xrightarrow{\cong} \tilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}G)$ sending $g \in G$ to the class of the invertible $(1, 1)$ -matrix having g as non-trivial entry. Then the claim follows by a direct inspection since $\psi^{-1} \circ \det_{\mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]} \circ \text{pr}_*$ sends the class of the $(1, 1)$ -matrix (g) in $\tilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}G)$ to the class of g in $H_1(G)_f$.

The remaining and hard step in the proof is to show that μ agrees with $D_V \circ \psi^{-1} \circ \det_{\mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]} \circ \text{pr}_*$. In the case that G is torsionfree, this follows from the conclusion of the K -theoretic Farrell-Jones Conjecture that $\text{Wh}(G)$ is trivial and hence f is a simple G -homotopy equivalence. The general case is done as follows.

Consider the homomorphism

$$\nabla(G): \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} K_1(\mathbb{Z}G) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad r \otimes x \mapsto r \cdot (D_V \circ \psi^{-1} \circ \det_{\mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]} \circ \text{pr}_*(x) - \mu(x)).$$

It remains to show that $\nabla(G)$ is trivial.

We have the following composition of assembly maps

$$\begin{aligned}
 H_1^G(EG; \mathbf{K}_{\mathbb{Z}}) & \xrightarrow{\text{asmb}_{\{1\}, \mathcal{FIN}}} H_1^G(E_{\mathcal{FIN}}(G); \mathbf{K}_{\mathbb{Z}}) \\
 & \xrightarrow{\text{asmb}_{\mathcal{FIN}, \mathcal{VCY}}} H_1^G(E_{\mathcal{VCY}}(G); \mathbf{K}_{\mathbb{Z}}) \xrightarrow{\text{asmb}} H_1^G(G/G; \mathbf{K}_{\mathbb{Z}}) = K_1(\mathbb{Z}G).
 \end{aligned}$$

The map asmb is an isomorphism since we assume that the K -theoretic Farrell-Jones Conjecture holds for $\mathbb{Z}G$. The map $\text{asmb}_{\mathcal{FIN}, \mathcal{VCY}}$ is rationally a bijection, see [22, Theorem 5.11] or [43, Theorem 0.3]. Hence it suffices to show that the

following composite is trivial.

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_1^G(E_{\mathcal{FIN}}(G); \mathbf{K}_{\mathbb{Z}}) &\xrightarrow{\text{id}_{\mathbb{Q}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \text{asmb}_{\mathcal{FIN}, \mathcal{VCY}}} \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_1^G(E_{\mathcal{VCY}}(G); \mathbf{K}_{\mathbb{Z}}) \\ &\xrightarrow{\text{id}_{\mathbb{Q}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \text{asmb}} \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_1^G(G/G; \mathbf{K}_{\mathbb{Z}}) = \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} K_1(\mathbb{Z}G) \xrightarrow{\nabla(G)} \mathbb{R}. \end{aligned}$$

The equivariant Chern character, see [37, Theorem 0.1], gives for every proper G -CW-complex X natural isomorphisms

$$\text{ch}_1^G(X): \bigoplus_{i=0}^{\infty} \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_i^G(X; K_{1-i}(\mathbb{Z}G)) \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_1^G(X; \mathbf{K}_{\mathbb{Z}}),$$

where $H_i^G(X; K_j(\mathbb{Z}G))$ is the i th Bredon homology of X with coefficients in the covariant functor from the orbit category of G to the category of \mathbb{Z} -modules sending G/H to $K_j(\mathbb{Z}H)$. Denote by $\text{ch}_1^G(X)_i$ the restriction of $\text{ch}_1^G(X)$ to the i th summand. Then it remains to show for $i = 0, 1, 2, 3, \dots$ that the composite

$$\begin{aligned} c_i: \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_i^G(E_{\mathcal{FIN}}(G); K_{1-i}(\mathbb{Z}G)) &\xrightarrow{\text{ch}_1^G(X)_i} \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_1^G(E_{\mathcal{FIN}}(G); \mathbf{K}_{\mathbb{Z}}) \\ &\xrightarrow{\text{id}_{\mathbb{Q}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \text{asmb}_{\mathcal{FIN}, \mathcal{VCY}}} \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_1^G(E_{\mathcal{VCY}}(G); \mathbf{K}_{\mathbb{Z}}) \\ &\xrightarrow{\text{id}_{\mathbb{Q}} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \text{asmb}} \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_1^G(G/G; \mathbf{K}_{\mathbb{Z}}) = \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} K_1(\mathbb{Z}G) \xrightarrow{\nabla(G)} \mathbb{R} \end{aligned}$$

is trivial.

We begin with c_0 . There is a natural isomorphism

$$\beta: \text{colim}_{G/H \in \text{Or}(G; \mathcal{FIN})} K_1(\mathbb{Z}H) \xrightarrow{\cong} H_0^G(E_{\mathcal{FIN}}(G); K_1(\mathbb{Z}G)),$$

where $\text{Or}(G; \mathcal{FIN})$ is the category whose objects are homogeneous spaces G/H with $|H| < \infty$ and whose morphisms are G -maps. Since the canonical map

$$\bigoplus_{\substack{H \subseteq G \\ |H| < \infty}} \alpha_H: \bigoplus_{\substack{H \subseteq G \\ |H| < \infty}} K_1(\mathbb{Z}H) \rightarrow \text{colim}_{G/H \in \text{Or}(G; \mathcal{FIN})} K_1(\mathbb{Z}H)$$

is surjective it suffices to show that the composite $c_0 \circ \beta \circ \alpha_H: K_1(\mathbb{Z}H) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is trivial for each finite subgroup $H \subseteq G$. Notice that the definition of $\nabla(G)$ makes sense for any subgroup $H \subseteq G$ and that the composite above can be identified with the map $\nabla(H): K_1(\mathbb{Z}H) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. But $\nabla(H)$ is trivial as $H_1(H)_f$ is the trivial group. Hence we have shown that c_0 is trivial.

Next we treat c_1 . If H is a finite group, the inclusion $\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow K_0(\mathbb{Z}H)$ sending n to $n \cdot [\mathbb{Z}H]$ is split injective with finite cokernel, see [46, Theorem 8.1 and Proposition 9.1]. If $\underline{\mathbb{Z}}$ is the constant covariant $\mathbb{Z}\text{Or}(G; \mathcal{FIN})$ -module with value \mathbb{Z} , we obtain a transformation of covariant $\mathbb{Z}\text{Or}(G; \mathcal{FIN})$ -modules $u: \underline{\mathbb{Z}} \rightarrow K_0(\mathbb{Z}?)$ whose evaluation at each object is injective with finite cokernel. Therefore it induces an isomorphism of covariant $\mathbb{Q}\text{Or}(G; \mathcal{FIN})$ -modules

$$\underline{\mathbb{Q}} \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} K_0(\mathbb{Z}?).$$

Hence we obtain for every proper G -CW-complex a natural isomorphism

$$H_1(X/G; \mathbb{Q}) \xrightarrow{\cong} H_1^G(X; \underline{\mathbb{Q}}) \xrightarrow{\cong} H_1^G(X; \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} K_0(\mathbb{Z}G)) \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_1^G(X; K_0(\mathbb{Z}G)).$$

We have the following commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} H_1(EG/G; \mathbb{Q}) & \xrightarrow{\cong} & \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_1^G(EG/G; K_0(\mathbb{Z}G)) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ H_1(E_{\mathcal{FIN}}(G)/G; \mathbb{Q}) & \xrightarrow{\cong} & \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_1^G(E_{\mathcal{FIN}}(G)/G; K_0(\mathbb{Z}G)) \end{array}$$

The left vertical arrow is bijective since both $C_*(EG) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Q}$ and $C_*(E_{\mathcal{FIN}}(G)) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Q}$ are projective $\mathbb{Q}G$ -resolutions of the trivial $\mathbb{Q}G$ -module \mathbb{Q} . Hence the right vertical arrow is an isomorphism. A direct inspection of the definitions shows that the composite

$$\begin{aligned} H_1(G)_f \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Q} &\xrightarrow{\cong} H_1(EG/G; \mathbb{Q}) \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_1^G(EG/G; K_0(\mathbb{Z}^?)) \\ &\xrightarrow{\cong} \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_1^G(E_{\mathcal{FIN}}(G)/G; K_0(\mathbb{Z}^?)) \xrightarrow{c_1} \mathbb{R} \end{aligned}$$

is trivial, since $\psi^{-1} \circ \det_{\mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]} \circ \text{pr}_*$ sends the class of the $(1, 1)$ -matrix (g) in $\tilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}G)$ to the class of g in $H_1(G)_f$. Hence c_1 is trivial.

Next we show that c_2 is trivial. Since the map $\nabla(G): \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} K_1(\mathbb{Z}G) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ factorizes through the change of rings map $K_1(\mathbb{Z}G) \rightarrow K_1(\mathbb{Q}G)$, the map c_2 factorizes through the map

$$\mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_2^G(X; K_{-1}(\mathbb{Z}^?)) \rightarrow \mathbb{Q} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} H_2^G(X; K_{-1}(\mathbb{Q}^?)).$$

For any finite group H the ring $\mathbb{Q}H$ is semisimple and in particular regular and hence $K_{-1}(\mathbb{Q}^?) = 0$. This implies that $H_2^G(X; K_{-1}(\mathbb{Q}^?))$ vanishes. Hence the map c_2 is trivial.

Since the coefficient system $K_{1-i}(\mathbb{Z}^?)$ is identically zero for $i \geq 3$ by [7], the map c_i is trivial for $i \geq 3$. This finishes the proof of assertion (2).

(3) One obtains an exact sequence of based finite free $\mathbb{Z}G$ -chain complexes

$$0 \rightarrow (C_*(X_0), [B_{X_0}]) \xrightarrow{i_*} (C_*(X_1), [B_{X_1}]) \oplus (C_*(X_2), [B_{X_2}]) \xrightarrow{p_*} (C_*(X), [B_X]) \rightarrow 0$$

where the $\mathbb{Z}G$ -bases are respected in the obvious way. It induces an exact sequence of Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complexes

$$\begin{aligned} 0 \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_V((C_*(X_0), [B_{X_0}])) \\ \xrightarrow{\Lambda \circ \eta_V(i_*)} \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_*(X_1), [B_{X_1}]) \oplus \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_*(X_2), [B_{X_2}]) \\ \xrightarrow{\Lambda \circ \eta_V(p_*)} \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_*(X), [B_X]) \rightarrow 0 \end{aligned}$$

such that $\Lambda \circ \eta_V(i_n)$ is an isometric embedding and the map $\Lambda \circ \eta_V(p_n)$ induces an isometric isomorphism $\ker(\Lambda \circ \eta_V(p_n))^{\perp} \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_n(X), [B_n^X])$ for all $n \geq 0$. Now assertion (3) follows from [38, Theorem 3.35 (1) on page 142].

(4) The product formula in the case $Y = H$ is actually equivalent to assertion (5) applied to the inclusion $G \rightarrow G \times H$. By an elementary argument using homotopy invariance (without the Farrell-Jones Conjecture) we get the product formula also for $Y = G \times D^n$. Now one uses induction over the dimension d of Y and subinduction over the number of d -cells. In the induction step one writes Y as a cellular G -pushout

$$\begin{array}{ccc} H \times S^{d-1} & \longrightarrow & Y' \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ H \times D^d & \longrightarrow & Y \end{array}$$

observes that taking the product with X yields a cellular $G \times H$ -pushout

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X \times H \times S^{d-1} & \longrightarrow & X \times Y' \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ X \times H \times D^d & \longrightarrow & X \times Y \end{array}$$

applies the sum formula proved in assertion (3) using the fact that we know the product formula already for $X \times H \times S^{d-1}$, $X \times H \times D^d$ and $X \times Y'$, and applies the sum formula for the (classical) Euler characteristic. This finishes the proof of assertion (4)

(5) There is a canonical isomorphism of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -chain complexes

$$\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}H} C_*(X) \xrightarrow{\cong} C_*(G \times_H X)$$

If we equip the source with the equivalence class of basis $[i_* B^X]$ given by $\{1 \otimes b \mid b \in B_*^X\}$, it is compatible with $[i_* B^X]$ and $[B_*^{G \times_H X}]$. For any $\mathbb{C}H$ -module M we have the isomorphism of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -modules, natural in M

$$\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}H} (M \otimes i^* V)_d \xrightarrow{\cong} ((\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}H} M) \otimes V)_d, \quad g \otimes m \otimes v \mapsto g \otimes m \otimes gv.$$

We obtain a $\mathbb{Z}G$ -isomorphism

$$\begin{aligned} \mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}H} \eta_{i^* V}^H(C_*(X), [B_*^X]) &\xrightarrow{\cong} \eta_V^G(\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}H} C_*(X), i_*[B_*^X]) \\ &\xrightarrow{\cong} \eta_V^G(C_*(G \times_H X), [B_*^{G \times_H X}]), \end{aligned}$$

which is compatible with the equivalence classes of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -basis. This induces an isometric G -equivariant isomorphism of $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -Hilbert chain complexes

$$i_* (\Lambda^H \circ \eta_{i^* V}^H(C_*(X), [B_*^X])) \xrightarrow{\cong} \Lambda^G \circ \eta_V^G(C_*(G \times_H X), [B_*^{G \times_H X}]),$$

where i_* denotes induction for Hilbert modules, see [38, Section 1.1.5]. We conclude from [38, Theorem 3.35 (8) on page 143]

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_G^{(2)}(G \times_H X; V, [B_{G \times_H X}]) &= \rho_G^{(2)}(i_* \Lambda^H \circ \eta_{i^* V}^H(C_*(X), [B_*^X])) \\ &= \rho_H^{(2)}(\Lambda^H \circ \eta_{i^* V}^H(C_*(X), [B_*^X])) \\ &= \rho_H^{(2)}(X; i^* V, [B_X]). \end{aligned}$$

(6) Let $(M, [B_M])$ be an object in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBMOD. Its restriction with $i: H \rightarrow G$ is the object in $\mathbb{C}H$ -FBMOD given by $(i^* M, i^*[B_M])$, where $i^* M$ is the $\mathbb{C}H$ -module obtained from the $\mathbb{C}G$ -module M by restricting the G -action to an H -action by i and $i^*[B_M]$ is given by the class of $i^* B_M = \{\sigma(z) \cdot b \mid z \in H \setminus G\}$ for some representative B_M of $[B_M]$. Then the identity $\text{id}: i^*(M \otimes V)_d \rightarrow (i^* M \otimes i^* V)_d$ induces an isomorphism in $\mathbb{C}H$ -FBMOD

$$T(M): i^* \eta_V^G(M, [B_M]) \xrightarrow{\cong} \eta_{i^* V}^H(i^* M, i^*[B_M])$$

which is *not* compatible with the equivalence class of $\mathbb{C}H$ -basis. Namely, the source is $i^*(M \otimes V)_d$ equipped with the equivalence class of $\mathbb{C}H$ -basis given by $\{\sigma(z) \cdot b \otimes \sigma(z) \cdot v \mid b \in B_M, v \in B_V, z \in H \setminus G\}$ and the target is $(i^* M \otimes i^* V)_d$ equipped with the equivalence class of $\mathbb{C}H$ -basis given by $\{\sigma(z) \cdot b \otimes v \mid b \in B_M, v \in B_V, z \in H \setminus G\}$. Hence we get a commutative diagram of based finitely generated free $\mathbb{Z}H$ -modules

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \bigoplus_{b \in B_M} \bigoplus_{z \in H \setminus G} (\mathbb{C}H \otimes V)_d & \xrightarrow{\bigoplus_{b \in B_M} \bigoplus_{z \in H \setminus G} \text{id}_{\mathbb{C}H} \otimes l_{\sigma(z)}} & \bigoplus_{b \in B_M} \bigoplus_{z \in H \setminus G} (\mathbb{C}H \otimes V)_d \\ \omega_1 \downarrow \cong & & \cong \downarrow \omega_2 \\ i^* \eta_V^G(M, [B_M]) & \xrightarrow[T(M)]{\cong} & \eta_{i^* V}^H(i^* M, i^*[B_M]) \end{array}$$

where we equip $(\mathbb{C}H \otimes V)_d$ with the $\mathbb{C}H$ -basis $\{1 \otimes v \mid v \in V\}$ and the left and right upper corner with the same basis given by the disjoint union over $B \times H \setminus G$ of

the basis for the summands $\mathbb{C}H \otimes V$ and ω_1 and ω_2 are the obvious base preserving isomorphisms. This implies using [38, Theorem 3.14 (1) and (6) on page 128]

$$\begin{aligned}
& \det_{\mathcal{N}(H)}(\Lambda^H(T(M)): \Lambda^H(i^* \eta_V^G(M, [B_M]) \xrightarrow{\cong} \Lambda^H(\eta_{i^*V}^H(i^*M, i^*[B_M]))) \\
&= \det_{\mathcal{N}(H)} \left(\bigoplus_{b \in B_M} \bigoplus_{z \in H \setminus G} \Lambda^H(\text{id}_{\mathbb{C}H} \otimes l_{\sigma(z)}): \bigoplus_{b \in B_M} \bigoplus_{z \in H \setminus G} \Lambda^H((\mathbb{C}H \otimes V)_d) \right. \\
&\quad \left. \rightarrow \bigoplus_{b \in B_M} \bigoplus_{z \in H \setminus G} \Lambda^H((\mathbb{C}H \otimes V)_d) \right) \\
&= \prod_{b \in B_M} \prod_{z \in H \setminus G} \det_{\mathcal{N}(H)}(\Lambda^H(\text{id}_{\mathbb{C}H} \otimes l_{\sigma(z)}): \Lambda^H(\mathbb{C}H \otimes V)_d \rightarrow \Lambda^H(\mathbb{C}H \otimes V)_d) \\
&= \left(\prod_{z \in H \setminus G} \det_{\mathcal{N}(H)}(\Lambda^H(\text{id}_{\mathbb{C}H} \otimes l_{\sigma(z)}): \Lambda^H(\mathbb{C}H \otimes V)_d \rightarrow \Lambda^H(\mathbb{C}H \otimes V)_d) \right)^{\dim_{\mathbb{C}G}(M)}.
\end{aligned}$$

If $(C_*, [B_{C_*}])$ is a bounded chain complex over $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBMOD, we obtain an isomorphism of $\mathbb{C}H$ -chain complexes

$$T(C_*, [B_{C_*}]): i^* \eta_V^G(C_*, [B_{C_*}]) \xrightarrow{\cong} \eta_{i^*V}^H(i^*C_*, i^*[B_{C_*}])$$

satisfying

$$\tau^{(2)}(\Lambda^H(T(C_*, [B_{C_*}]))) = \chi_{\mathbb{C}G}(C_*) \cdot \sum_{z \in H \setminus G} \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(H)}(\Lambda^H(\text{id}_{\mathbb{C}H} \otimes l_{\sigma(z)}))).$$

If $\Lambda^G(C_*)$ is \det - L^2 -acyclic, then

$$\begin{aligned}
\chi_{\mathbb{C}G}(C_*) &= \chi^{(2)}(\Lambda^G(C_*, [B_{C_*}])) \\
&= \sum_{n \geq 0} (-1)^n \cdot b_n^{(2)}(\Lambda^G(C_*, [B_{C_*}])) \\
&= 0,
\end{aligned}$$

and we conclude from [38, Theorem 3.35 (5) on page 142]

$$\begin{aligned}
& \rho_H^{(2)}(\Lambda^H(\eta_{i^*V}^H(i^*C_*, i^*[B_{C_*}])) - \rho_H^{(2)}(\Lambda^H(i^* \eta_V^G(C_*, [B_{C_*}]))) \\
&= \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda^H(T(C_*, [B_{C_*}]))) \\
&= \chi_{\mathbb{C}G}(C_*) \cdot \sum_{z \in H \setminus G} \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(H)}(\Lambda^H(\text{id}_{\mathbb{C}H} \otimes l_{\sigma(z)}))). \\
&= 0.
\end{aligned}$$

If we apply this to $(C_*, [B_{C_*}]) = (C_*(X), [B^X])$ and use the obvious identifications $(i^*C_*(X), i^*[B^X]) = (C_*(i^*X), [B^{i^*X}])$ and $\Lambda^H(i^* \eta_V^G(C_*, [B_{C_*}])) = i^* \Lambda^G \circ \eta_V^G(C_*, [B_{C_*}])$, we conclude using [38, Theorem 3.35 (7) on page 143]

$$\begin{aligned}
\rho_G^{(2)}(X; V, [B_X]) &= \rho_G^{(2)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_V^G(C_*(X), [B_X])) \\
&= [G : H] \cdot \rho_H^{(2)}(i^* \Lambda^G \circ \eta_V^G(C_*(X), [B_X])) \\
&= [G : H] \cdot \rho_H^{(2)}(\Lambda^H(i^* \eta_V^G(C_*(X), [B_X]))) \\
&= [G : H] \cdot \rho_H^{(2)}(\Lambda^H(\eta_{i^*V}^H(i^*C_*(X), i^*[B_X]))) \\
&= [G : H] \cdot \rho_H^{(2)}(i^*X; i^*V, [i^*B_X]).
\end{aligned}$$

This finishes the proof of assertion (6).

(7) Let $V = (V, [B_V])$ be a based finite-dimensional G -representation. We conclude

from Lemma 2.5 that we have an isometric G -equivariant isomorphism of finite Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complexes

$$\Lambda \circ \eta_{V^*, [B_V^*]}(C^{n-*}(X), [B_X^{n-*}]) \xrightarrow{\cong} \Lambda((\eta_{V, [B_V]})(C_*(X), [B_X]))^{n-*}.$$

This implies

$$\rho_G^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V^*}(C^{n-*}(X), [B_X^{n-*}])) = (-1)^{n+1} \cdot \rho_G^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_V(C_*(X), [B_X])).$$

We conclude from the chain complex version of Theorem 5.7 (2) applied to the Poincaré $\mathbb{Z}G$ -chain homotopy equivalence $P_*: C^{n-*}(X) \rightarrow C_*(X)$ and V^*

$$\begin{aligned} \rho_G^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V^*}(C_*(X), [B_X])) - \rho_G^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V^*}(C^{n-*}(X), [B_X^{n-*}])) \\ = D_{V^*}(m(X, [B_X])) = D_V(m(X, [B_X])). \end{aligned}$$

We conclude

$$\rho_G^{(2)}(X; V^*, [B_X]) - (-1)^{n+1} \cdot \rho_G^{(2)}(X; V, [B_X]) = D_V(m(X, [B_X])).$$

(8) This follows from Lemma 2.4. Hence the proof of Theorem 5.7 is finished. \square

6. FUGLEDE-KADISON DETERMINANTS

In this section we give a positive answer to Questions 0.1 and 0.3 in an interesting special case in Theorem 6.7.

Consider a matrix $A \in M_{r,s}(\mathbb{C}G)$. Let

$$(6.1) \quad \text{supp}_G(A) \subseteq G$$

be the finite set of elements $g \in G$ for which there is at least one entry $a_{i,j}$ of A such that the coefficient m_g of g in $a_{i,j} = \sum_{h \in G} m_h \cdot h$ is non-trivial.

For an element $x = \sum_{g \in G} r_g \cdot g$ in $\mathbb{C}G$ define $|x|_1 := \sum_{g \in G} |r_g|$. Given a matrix $A \in M_{r,s}(\mathbb{C}G)$ define

$$(6.2) \quad \|A\|_1 = r \cdot s \cdot \max\{|a_{j,k}|_1 \mid 1 \leq j \leq r, 1 \leq k \leq s\}.$$

Lemma 6.3. (1) We have for $A \in M_{r,s}(\mathbb{C}G)$ and $B \in M_{s,t}(\mathbb{C}G)$

$$\|A \cdot B\|_1 \leq \|A\|_1 \cdot \|B\|_1;$$

(2) We have for $A \in M_{r,s}(\mathbb{C}G)$

$$\|\Lambda^G(r_A): L^2(G)^r \rightarrow L^2(G)^s\| \leq \|A\|_1;$$

(3) Let $\mu: G \rightarrow H$ be a group homomorphism. Consider $A \in M_{r,s}(\mathbb{C}G)$. Let $\mu(A) \in M_{r,s}(\mathbb{C}H)$ be the image of A under the map $M_{r,s}(\mathbb{C}G) \rightarrow M_{r,s}(\mathbb{C}H)$ induced by μ . Then

$$\|\mu(A)\|_1 \leq \|A\|_1.$$

Proof. (1) This follows from the inequality $\|x \cdot y\|_1 \leq \|x\|_1 \cdot \|y\|_1$ for $x, y \in \mathbb{C}G$ and the triangle inequality.

(2) See [38, Lemma 13.33 on page 466].

(3) This follows from the triangle inequality. \square

If C_* is an object in $\mathbb{Z}G$ -FBCC, then the expression $\eta(C_*)$ has to be understood that we apply it to $C_* \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{C}$ with the induced equivalence class of \mathbb{C} -basis.

Notation 6.4. Let V be a finite-dimensional \mathbb{Z}^d -representation and $S \subseteq \mathbb{Z}^d$ be a finite subset. Define

$$(6.5) \quad \theta(V, S) := \min \{ |\det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_s: V \rightarrow V)| \mid s \in S \},$$

where $l_s: V \rightarrow V$ is left multiplication with $s \in \mathbb{Z}^d$.

If e_l is the l -th element of the standard \mathbb{Z} -basis for \mathbb{Z}^d , we put for $l = 1, 2, \dots, d$

$$\delta_l := \det_{\mathbb{C}}(r_{e_l}: V \rightarrow V).$$

Put

$$\epsilon_l = \begin{cases} +1 & \text{if } |\delta_l| \geq 1; \\ -1 & \text{if } |\delta_l| < 1; \end{cases}$$

Let M be the smallest integer for which $M \geq 1$ and

$$S \subseteq \{(s_1, \dots, s_d) \mid -M \leq s_l \leq M \text{ for } l = 1, 2, \dots, d\}.$$

Define

$$(6.6) \quad \nu(V, S) := \left\| l_{(-\epsilon_1 \cdot (M+1), -\epsilon_2 \cdot (M+1), \dots, -\epsilon_d \cdot (M+1))} : V \rightarrow V \right\|^{-\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V)} \cdot \prod_{l=1}^d |\delta_l|^{-\epsilon_l \cdot 2M}.$$

The main result of this section is

Theorem 6.7 (Determinant class and twisting). *Fix a natural number d . Let G be a countable residually finite group. Consider a surjective group homomorphism $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$. Let V be a based finite-dimensional \mathbb{Z}^d -representation. Denote by ϕ^*V its pullback to G , i.e., the equivalence class of the \mathbb{C} -bases is unchanged and G acts on V by $g \cdot v = \phi(g) \cdot v$ for $g \in G$ and $v \in V$.*

Then:

- (1) *We get for any object C_* in $\mathbb{Z}G$ -FBCC and all $n \in \mathbb{Z}$*

$$b_n^{(2)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G)) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot b_n^{(2)}(\Lambda^G(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G));$$

- (2) *For every matrix $A \in M_{r,s}(\mathbb{Z}G)$ the following inequality holds*

$$\begin{aligned} \nu(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(r_A)))} \\ \leq \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A)) \leq \\ (||A||_1 \cdot \max\{||l_s: V \rightarrow V|| \mid s \in \phi(\text{supp}_G(A))\})^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(r_A)))}, \end{aligned}$$

where $\nu(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)))$ has been defined in (6.6).

If $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ has a section, i.e., a group homomorphism $i: \mathbb{Z}^d \rightarrow G$ with $\phi \circ i = \text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}$, then we can replace in the inequality above $\nu(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)))$ by the constant $\theta(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)))$ defined in (6.5);

- (3) *Consider any object C_* in $\mathbb{Z}G$ -FBCC. Then $\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(C_*)$ is of determinant class or is L^2 -det-acyclic if $\Lambda(C_*)$ is.*

Our proof of Theorem 6.7 relies on the very good knowledge about Fuglede-Kadison determinants for matrices over $\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ which stems from the fact that in this case they are given by Mahler measures. We will need this as the starting point to extend some of the basic results to G by approximation techniques. Therefore we can only treat G -representations which come from \mathbb{Z}^d by restrictions with a group homomorphism $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$.

Remark 6.8 (Replacing \mathbb{Z}^d by a torsionfree abelian group A and dropping surjectivity). It is possible to replace in Theorem 6.7 the group \mathbb{Z}^d by any torsionfree abelian group A , e.g., \mathbb{R}^d , and drop the condition that ϕ is surjective, provided that the image of ϕ is finitely generated.

This more general case reduces to the old one as follows. Since the image of ϕ is finitely generated and A is torsionfree abelian, the image of $\phi: G \rightarrow A$ is \mathbb{Z}^d for an appropriate natural number d . Hence one can write ϕ as a composite of

an epimorphism $\psi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ and an injective map $i: \mathbb{Z}^d \rightarrow A$ and then consider instead of the pair (ϕ, V) the pair (ψ, i^*V) since we have

$$\begin{aligned} b_n^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G)) &= b_n^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\psi^*i^*V}(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G)); \\ \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A)) &= \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\psi^*i^*V}(r_A)). \end{aligned}$$

The results of Subsections 6.1, 6.2 and 6.3 give the claim in the case, where $G = \mathbb{Z}^d$ and $\phi = \text{id}_G$, see Lemma 6.35. They will be used in Subsection 6.4 to prove Theorem 6.7 in the special case, where the kernel of ϕ is finite, see Proposition 6.37. The main idea in this step is that we can find an inclusion $j: \mathbb{Z}^d \rightarrow G$ of finite index and reduce the computation of Fuglede-Kadison determinants over G to \mathbb{Z}^d by restriction with j , provided that ϕ has finite kernel. The general case will follow from approximation techniques applied to a chain of subgroups $\ker(\phi) = K_0 \supseteq K_1 \supseteq K_2 \supseteq \dots$ of in G normal subgroups $K_i \subseteq G$ with $[\ker(\phi) : K_i] < \infty$ and $\bigcap_{i \geq 0} K_i = \{1\}$, which enables us to deduce the claim for general ϕ from in i uniform estimates for $\phi_i: G/K_i \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$, where ϕ_i is induced by ϕ . In order to guarantee the existence of such a chain of subgroups we need the assumption that G is residually finite and countable.

6.1. Estimating the Fuglede-Kadison determinant in terms of the norm.

Lemma 6.9. *Let $f: L^2(G)^m \rightarrow L^2(G)^n$ be a bounded G -equivariant operator. Then*

$$\ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f)) \leq \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\overline{\text{im}(f)}) \cdot \ln(\|f\|).$$

Proof. We get for the spectral density function of $F(\lambda)$ of f

$$F(\|f\|) - F(f)(0) = \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(L^2(G)^m) - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(f)) = \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\overline{\text{im}(f)}),$$

and $F(\lambda) = F(\|f\|)$ for $\lambda \geq 0$. We conclude from [38, Lemma 3.15 (1) on page 128].

$$\begin{aligned} \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f)) &= \int_{0+}^{\infty} \ln(\lambda) dF \\ &= \int_{0+}^{\|f\|} \ln(\lambda) dF \\ &= - \int_{0+}^{\|f\|} \frac{F(\lambda) - F(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda + \ln(\|f\|) \cdot (F(\|f\|) - F(0)) \\ &\leq (F(\|f\|) - F(0)) \cdot \ln(\|f\|) \\ &= \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\overline{\text{im}(f)}) \cdot \ln(\|f\|). \end{aligned}$$

□

6.2. Determinants over torsionfree amenable groups. In this subsection we give some tools how to reduce the computation determinants for (r, r) -matrices to $(1, 1)$ -matrices. For this paper it would suffice to consider $G = \mathbb{Z}^d$, but for other purposes we include the more general case of a torsionfree elementary amenable group here.

In this subsection G will denote a torsionfree amenable group. Let F be a field with $\mathbb{Q} \subseteq F \subseteq \mathbb{C}$. Suppose that FG has no non-trivial zero-divisors. This assumption is automatically satisfied if G is torsionfree elementary amenable. Then the set S of non-trivial elements in FG is multiplicatively closed and satisfies the Ore condition, as explained in Remark 4.1. Let V be a based finite-dimensional complex G -representation. We will abbreviate η_V by η and Λ^G by Λ throughout this subsection. Moreover, η is to be understood to be the composite of the functor defined in (1.3) with the obvious induction functor $FG\text{-FBMOD} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G\text{-FBMOD}$.

Lemma 6.10 (Estimate in terms of minors). *Let G be a torsionfree amenable group whose group ring $\mathbb{C}G$ has no non-trivial zero-divisor, e.g., a torsionfree elementary amenable group. Consider a matrix A over $\mathbb{C}G$. Let B be a quadratic submatrix of A of maximal size k such that the map $r_B: \mathbb{C}G^k \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G^k$ is injective.*

Then:

- (1) *The rank of A over the skew field $S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G$ is k ;*
- (2) *The morphism*

$$\Lambda \circ \eta(r_B): \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^k) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^k)$$

is a weak isomorphism;

- (3) *We get for the spectral density functions and every $\lambda \geq 0$*

$$F(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))(\lambda) - F(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))(0) \leq F(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_B))(\lambda);$$

- (4) *We get for the Novikov-Shubin invariants*

$$\alpha(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A); \mathcal{N}(G)) \geq \alpha(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_B); \mathcal{N}(G));$$

- (5) *We have*

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A)) \geq \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_B)).$$

Proof. (1) Let $i^{(2)}: \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^k) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^r)$ be the obvious inclusion and let $\text{pr}^{(2)}: \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^s) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^k)$ be the obvious projection corresponding to the columns and rows which we have not deleted when passing from A to B . Then $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_B): \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^r) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^s)$ agrees with the composite

$$\Lambda \circ \eta(r_B): \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^k) \xrightarrow{i^{(2)}} \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^r) \xrightarrow{\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A)} \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^s) \xrightarrow{\text{pr}^{(2)}} \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^k).$$

Let $p^{(2)}: \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^r) \rightarrow \ker(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))^\perp$ be the orthogonal projection onto the orthogonal complement $\ker(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))^\perp \subseteq \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^r)$ of the kernel of $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A)$. Let $j^{(2)}: \overline{\text{im}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))} \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^s)$ be the inclusion of the closure $\overline{\text{im}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))}$ of the image of $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A)$. Let $(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))': \ker(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))^\perp \rightarrow \overline{\text{im}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))}$ be the G -equivariant bounded operator uniquely determined by

$$\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A) = j^{(2)} \circ (\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))' \circ p^{(2)}.$$

Since $S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G$ is a skew field and the functor $S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G \otimes_{\mathbb{C}G} -$ is exact, we get for any natural number l and (l, l) -submatrix C of A that the map $r_C: \mathbb{C}G^l \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G^l$ is injective if and only if the rank of the matrix C considered as matrix over $S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G$ is l . This implies that the rank of the matrix A over $S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G$ is k .

- (2) Since also the rank of the matrix B over $S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G$ is k , we get

$$\begin{aligned} \dim_{S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G}(\ker(r_A: S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G^r \rightarrow S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G^s)) &= r - k; \\ \dim_{S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G}(\ker(r_B: S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G^k \rightarrow S^{-1}\mathbb{C}G^k)) &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

We conclude from Lemma 4.2

$$\begin{aligned} \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))) &= \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot (r - k); \\ \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_B))) &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

Hence $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_B): \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^k) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^k)$ is a weak isomorphism.

- (3) The morphism $(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))': \ker(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))^\perp \rightarrow \overline{\text{im}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))}$ is a weak isomorphism by construction. We have the decomposition

$$(6.11) \quad \Lambda \circ \eta(r_B) = \text{pr}^{(2)} \circ (\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A)) \circ i^{(2)} = \text{pr}^{(2)} \circ j^{(2)} \circ (\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))' \circ p^{(2)} \circ i^{(2)}.$$

This implies that the morphism $p^{(2)} \circ i^{(2)}: \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^k) \rightarrow \ker(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))^\perp$ is injective and the morphism $\text{pr}^{(2)} \circ j^{(2)}: \overline{\text{im}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))} \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^k)$ has dense image. We conclude from Lemma 4.2

$$\begin{aligned} \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))^\perp) &= \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^r)) - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))) \\ &= \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot r - \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot (r - k) \\ &= \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot k \\ &= \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^k)). \end{aligned}$$

This implies that both morphisms $p^{(2)} \circ i^{(2)}: \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^k) \rightarrow \ker(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))^\perp$ and $\text{pr}^{(2)} \circ j^{(2)}: \overline{\text{im}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))} \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}G^k)$ are weak isomorphisms.

Since the operator norm of $\text{pr}^{(2)} \circ j^{(2)}$ and of $p^{(2)} \circ i^{(2)}$ are less or equal to 1, we conclude from [38, Lemma 2.13 on page 78] and (6.11)

$$\begin{aligned} &F(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))(\lambda) - F(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))(0) \\ &= F((\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))'(\lambda)) \\ &\leq F(\text{pr}^{(2)} \circ j^{(2)} \circ (\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))' \circ p^{(2)} \circ i^{(2)})(\|\text{pr}^{(2)} \circ j^{(2)}\| \cdot \|p^{(2)} \circ i^{(2)}\| \cdot \lambda) \\ &= F(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_B))(\|\text{pr}^{(2)} \circ j^{(2)}\| \cdot \|p^{(2)} \circ i^{(2)}\| \cdot \lambda) \\ &= F(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_B))(\lambda). \end{aligned}$$

(4) This follows from assertion (2) and (3)

(5) We conclude from [38, Theorem 3.14 on page 128]

$$\begin{aligned} &\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_B)) \\ &= \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\text{pr}^{(2)} \circ j^{(2)} \circ (\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))' \circ p^{(2)} \circ i^{(2)}) \\ &= \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\text{pr}^{(2)} \circ j^{(2)}) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}((\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))') \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(p^{(2)} \circ i^{(2)}). \end{aligned}$$

We get

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}((\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))') = \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))$$

from [38, Lemma 3.15 (3) on page 129]. Since the operator norm of $\text{pr}^{(2)} \circ j^{(2)}$ and of $p^{(2)} \circ i^{(2)}$ are less or equal to 1, we get from Lemma 6.9

$$\begin{aligned} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\text{pr}^{(2)} \circ j^{(2)}) &\leq 1; \\ \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(p^{(2)} \circ i^{(2)}) &\leq 1. \end{aligned}$$

We conclude

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_B)) \leq \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A)).$$

This finishes the proof of Lemma 6.10. \square

Lemma 6.12. *Let G be a torsionfree amenable group whose group ring FG has no non-trivial zero-divisor, e.g., a torsionfree elementary amenable group. Suppose that for every element $x \in FG$ the operator $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_x): L^2(G) \rightarrow L^2(G)$ is of determinant class or its Novikov-Shubin invariant satisfies $\alpha(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_x)) > 0$ respectively.*

Then we get for every $r, s \in \mathbb{N}$ and $A \in M_{r,s}(FG)$ that $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A): L^2(G) \rightarrow L^2(G)$ is of determinant class or satisfies $\alpha(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A)) > 0$ respectively.

Proof. Because of Lemma 6.10 we can assume without loss of generality that $r = s$ and A invertible over $S^{-1}FG$, otherwise pass to an appropriate minor of A .

Given $a, b \in S^{-1}FG$ and $i, j \in \{1, 2, \dots, r\}$ with $i \neq j$, denote by $E_{i,j}[a, b]$ the matrix whose entry at (i, j) is b , at (k, k) is a for $k = 1, 2, \dots, r$ and whose other entries are all zero. Since $S^{-1}FG$ is a skew field, we can perform elementary row operations to transform A into an upper triangular matrix over $S^{-1}FG$. By clearing denominators by multiplying with an appropriate diagonal matrix, we can

construct a sequence of matrixes $B_0, B_1, B_2, \dots, B_m$ such that each matrix B_n is of the form $E_{i,j}[a, b]$ for appropriate $i, j \in \{1, 2, \dots, r\}$ with $i \neq j$ and $a, b \in FG$ with $a \neq 0$ such that the matrix C given by

$$C = B_1 \cdot B_2 \cdot \dots \cdot B_m \cdot A$$

is upper triangular with non-zero entries in FG on the diagonal. Notice that each B_n is lower triangular with non-trivial entries in FG on the diagonal. Since $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_x): L^2(G) \rightarrow L^2(G)$ is a weak isomorphisms of determinant class or a weak isomorphism satisfying $\alpha(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_x)) > 0$ respectively for every $x \in FG$ with $x \neq 0$ by assumption, we conclude from [38, Lemma 2.15 (2) on page 80 and Theorem 3.14 (2) on page 128] that $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_C): L^2(G)^r \rightarrow L^2(G)^r$ and $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{B_n}): L^2(G)^r \rightarrow L^2(G)^r$ for $n = 1, 2, \dots, m$ are weak isomorphisms of determinant class or a weak isomorphism satisfying $\alpha(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{B_n})) > 0$ respectively for every $n \in \{1, 2, \dots, m\}$. Now [38, Lemma 2.14 on page 79 and Theorem 3.14 (1) on page 128] imply that $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A): L^2(G)^r \rightarrow L^2(G)^r$ is a weak isomorphism of determinant class or a weak isomorphism satisfying $\alpha(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{B_u})) > 0$ respectively. \square

We will make the following assumption

Assumption 6.13. For any $x \in FG$ with $x \neq 0$ the operator $\Lambda^G(r_x): L^2(G) \rightarrow L^2(G)$ is of determinant class.

Then we want to define a homomorphism

$$(6.14) \quad \Delta = \Delta_V: K_1(S^{-1}FG) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}^{>0}$$

as follows. Consider any natural number r and matrix $A \in GL_r(S^{-1}FG)$. We can choose $a \in FG$ with $a \neq 0$ such that

$$A[a] := I_r[a] \cdot A$$

belongs to $M_{r,r}(FG)$, where $I_r[a]$ is the diagonal (r, r) -matrix whose entries on the diagonal are all equal to a . We conclude from Lemma 6.10, Lemma 6.12 and Assumption 6.13 that $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[a]})$ and $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[a]})$ are weak isomorphisms whose Fuglede-Kadison determinants take values in $\mathbb{R}^{>0}$. If $[A]$ denotes the class represented by A in $K_1(S^{-1}FG)$, we want to define

$$\Delta([A]) := \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[a]}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[a]}))}.$$

We have to show that Δ is a well-defined homomorphism of abelian groups.

Consider $A \in M_{r,r}(S^{-1}FG)$ and two elements $a, a' \in FG$ different from 0 such that $A[a]$ and $A[a']$ belong to $M_{r,r}(FG)$. We want to show the equality

$$(6.15) \quad \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[a]}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[a]}))} = \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[a']}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[a']}))}.$$

since it implies that the choice of a does not matter. Thanks to the Ore condition, we can choose elements $x, y \in FG$ with $x, y \neq 0$ satisfying

$$xaa' = ya'a.$$

Now (6.15) follows from the calculation using [38, Theorem 3.14 (1) on page 128]

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[a]}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[a]}))} &= \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[ya']})) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[a]}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[ya']})) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[a]}))} \\
&= \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[ya'a']}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[ya'a']}))} \\
&= \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[xa'a']}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[xa'a']}))} \\
&= \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[xa]})) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[a']}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[xa]})) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[a']}))} \\
&= \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[a']}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[a']}))}.
\end{aligned}$$

Consider $A, B \in GL_r(S^{-1}FG)$ and $a, b \in FG$ with $a, b \neq 0$ such that $A[a]$ and $B[b]$ belong to $M_{r,r}(FG)$. Choose $c \in FG$ such that

$$X := I_r[c] \cdot I_r[b] \cdot A[a] \cdot I_r[b]^{-1} \cdot A[a]^{-1}$$

belongs to $M_{r,r}(FG)$. Then we get

$$(6.16) \quad X \cdot A[a] \cdot I_r[b] = I_r[c] \cdot I_r[b] \cdot A[a]$$

We conclude

$$\begin{aligned}
&\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(r_X)) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(r_{A[a]})) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(r_{I_r[b]})) \\
&= \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(r_X) \circ \Lambda(r_{A[a]}) \circ \Lambda(r_{I_r[b]})) \\
&= \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(r_{X \cdot A[a] \cdot I_r[b]})) \\
&= \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(r_{I_r[c] \cdot I_r[b] \cdot A[a]})) \\
&= \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(r_{I_r[c]}) \circ \Lambda(r_{I_r[b]}) \circ \Lambda(r_{A[a]})) \\
&= \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(r_{I_r[c]})) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(r_{I_r[b]})) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(r_{A[a]})) \\
&= \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(r_{I_r[c]})) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(r_{A[a]})) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(r_{I_r[b]})).
\end{aligned}$$

This implies

$$(6.17) \quad \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(r_X)) = \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(r_{I_r[c]})).$$

We conclude from (6.16)

$$(6.18) \quad X \cdot A[a] \cdot B[b] = (AB)[cba].$$

In particular we see that $(AB)[cba]$ belongs to $M_{r,r}(FG)$. We compute

$$\begin{aligned}
&\frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{(AB)[cba]}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[cba]}))} \\
&\stackrel{(6.18)}{=} \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{X \cdot A[a] \cdot B[b]}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[cba]}))} \\
&= \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_X)) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[a]})) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{B[b]}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[c]}) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[b]}) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[a]}))} \\
&\stackrel{(6.17)}{=} \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_X)) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[a]})) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{B[b]}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_X)) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[a]}) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[b]}))} \\
&= \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[a]}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[a]})} \cdot \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{B[b]}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[b]})}.
\end{aligned}$$

If B is the block matrix $\begin{pmatrix} A & * \\ 0 & I_1 \end{pmatrix}$ and we have $a \in FG$ with $a \neq 0$ such that $A[a] := I_r[a] \cdot A$ belongs to $M_{r,r}(FG)$, then $B[a] \in M_{r+1,r+1}(FG)$. Since $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[a]})$ and $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[a]})$ are weak isomorphisms by Lemma 4.2, we conclude from [38, Theorem 3.14 (2) on page 128]

(6.20)

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{B[a]}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_{r+1}[a]}))} &= \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[a]})) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_a))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[a]})) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_a))} \\ &= \frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{A[a]}))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{I_r[a]}))}. \end{aligned}$$

We conclude from (6.15), (6.19) and (6.20) that the map Δ announced in (6.14) is a well-defined homomorphism of abelian groups, provided that assumption 6.13 holds.

There is a Dieudonné determinant for invertible matrices over a skew field K which takes values in the abelianization of the group of units of the skew field $K^\times/[K^\times, K^\times]$ and induces an isomorphism, see [45, Corollary 4.3 in page 133]

$$(6.21) \quad \det_D: K_1(K) \xrightarrow{\cong} K^\times/[K^\times, K^\times].$$

The inverse

$$(6.22) \quad J_D: K^\times/[K^\times, K^\times] \xrightarrow{\cong} K_1(K)$$

sends the class of a unit in K to the class of the corresponding $(1, 1)$ -matrix. The following result reduces the computation of Fuglede-Kadison determinants for (r, r) -matrices to $(1, 1)$ -matrices.

Lemma 6.23. *Let G be a torsionfree amenable group whose group ring FG has no non-trivial zero-divisor, e.g., a torsionfree elementary amenable group. Consider any natural number r and matrix $A \in M_{r,r}(FG)$.*

- (1) *Then the following statements are equivalent:*
 - (a) $r_A: FG^r \rightarrow FG^r$ is injective;
 - (b) $r_A: S^{-1}FG^r \rightarrow S^{-1}FG^r$ is bijective, or, equivalently, A is invertible over $S^{-1}FG$;
 - (c) $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A): \Lambda \circ \eta(FG^r) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(FG^r)$ is injective;
 - (d) $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A): \Lambda \circ \eta(FG^r) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(FG^r)$ is a weak isomorphism;
- (2) *If Assumption 6.13 and one of the equivalent conditions above are satisfied, then $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A): \Lambda \circ \eta(FG^r) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(FG^r)$ is a weak isomorphism of determinant class and we get the equation*

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A): \Lambda \circ \eta(FG^r) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(FG^r)) = \Delta \circ J_D(\det_D(A))$$

where the homomorphisms Δ and J_D have been defined in (6.14) and (6.22).

In particular $\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A))$ agrees with the quotient $\frac{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_x))}{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_y))}$ for two appropriate elements $x, y \in FG$.

Proof. (1) Since localization is a flat functor and $S^{-1}FG$ is a field, we get (1a) \iff (1b). The equivalence (1b) \iff (1d) follows directly from Lemma 4.2. The equivalence (1c) \iff (1d) is a direct consequence of the additivity of the von Neumann dimension.

(2) This follows from the existence of the isomorphism (6.21) and the fact that the homomorphism Δ of (6.14) is well-defined. \square

Remark 6.24 (About the Dieudonné determinant). If $A = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix}$ is a $(2, 2)$ -matrix over a skew field K , its Dieudonné determinant in $K^\times/[K^\times, K^\times]$ is defined

to be the class of $-cb$ if $a = 0$ and to be the class of $ad - aca^{-1}b$ otherwise. It can happen that for a (r, r) -matrix A over FG which is invertible over $S^{-1}FG$ the standard representative of the Dieudonné determinant does not belong to FG . The following example is due to Peter Linnell. Let G be the metabelian group

$$\mathbb{Z} \wr \mathbb{Z} = \langle x_i, y \mid x_i x_j = x_j x_i, y^{-1} x_i y = x_{i+1} \text{ for all } i, j \in \mathbb{Z} \rangle.$$

Then we have $\mathbb{Q}G \subset L^1(G) \subset \mathcal{U}(G)$, and $S^{-1}\mathbb{Q}G \subseteq \mathcal{U}(G)$, where $\mathcal{U}(G)$ is the algebra of affiliated operators, see for instance [38, Chapter 8]. Consider the element $2 - x_0 \in \mathbb{Q}G$. Then we can consider the element $(2 - x_0)y(2 - x_0)^{-1}$ in $S^{-1}FG$. It agrees with $y(1 - x_1/2)(1 - x_0/2)^{-1}$. We get in the Banach algebra $L^1(G)$ the equality $(1 - x_0/2) \cdot (1 + x_0/2 + x_0^2/4 + \dots) = 1$. Hence the element $(2 - x_0)y(2 - x_0)^{-1}$ in $\mathcal{U}(G)$ agrees with the element $y(1 - x_1/2)(1 + x_0/2 + x_0^2/4 + \dots)$ which is already contained in $L^1(G)$. If $(2 - x_0)y(2 - x_0)^{-1}$ would belong to $\mathbb{Q}G$, also the element $y(1 - x_1/2)(1 + x_0/2 + x_0^2/4 + \dots)$ in $L^1(G)$ would belong to $\mathbb{Q}G$, what is obviously not true. Hence $(2 - x_0)y(2 - x_0)^{-1}$ in $S^{-1}\mathbb{Q}G$ is not contained in $\mathbb{Q}G$.

So the Dieudonné determinant of the matrix $A = \begin{pmatrix} 2 - x_0 & 1 \\ y & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ is represented by the element $(2 - x_0)y(2 - x_0)^{-1}$ which is not contained in $\mathbb{Q}G$ although all entries of A belong to $\mathbb{Q}G$.

6.3. Determinants over \mathbb{Z}^d . Next we consider the special case $G = \mathbb{Z}^d$. Then Lemma 6.23 simplifies to the following result.

Lemma 6.25. *Consider any matrix $A \in M_{r,r}(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d])$.*

- (1) *Then the following statements are equivalent:*
 - (a) $r_A: \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^r \rightarrow \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^r$ is injective;
 - (b) $r_A: S^{-1}\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^r \rightarrow S^{-1}\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^r$ is bijective;
 - (c) $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A): \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^r) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^r)$ is injective;
 - (d) $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A): \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^r) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^r)$ is a weak isomorphism;
 - (e) $r_{\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(A)}: \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ is injective;
 - (f) $\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(A)$ is a unit in $S^{-1}\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$, or, equivalently, $\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(A) \neq 0$;
 - (g) $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(A)}): \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d])$ is injective;
 - (h) $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(A)}): \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d])$ is a weak isomorphism;
- (2) *If one of the equivalent conditions above is satisfied, we get the equality of positive real numbers*

$$\begin{aligned} \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A): \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^r) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^r)) \\ = \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(A)}): \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d])). \end{aligned}$$

Proof. (1) We get directly from Lemma 6.25 (1) applied in the case $F = \mathbb{C}$ and $G = \mathbb{Z}^d$

$$(1a) \iff (1b) \iff (1c) \iff (1d).$$

As a special case we get

$$(1e) \iff (1f) \iff (1g) \iff (1h).$$

By Cramer's rule we see that $r_A: S^{-1}\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^r \rightarrow S^{-1}\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^r$ is bijective if and only if $\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(A)$ is a unit in $S^{-1}\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$. This implies $(1b) \iff (1f)$ and hence assertion (1) is proved.

(2) This follows from Lemma 6.23 (2) applied in the case $F = \mathbb{C}$ and $G = \mathbb{Z}^d$ since Assumption 6.13 is satisfied by [39, Theorem 1.2], over the commutative field $S^{-1}\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ the Dieudonné determinant reduces to the classical determinant $\det_{S^{-1}\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}$ and for any matrix $A \in M_{r,r}(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d])$ we have the equality of classical determinants $\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(A) = \det_{S^{-1}\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(A)$. (The latter actually means that the

difficulty discussed in Remark 6.24 does not occur in the commutative case.) This finishes the proof of Lemma 6.25. \square

Equip \mathbb{Z}^d with the lexicographical order, i.e., we put $(m_1, \dots, m_d) < (n_1, \dots, n_d)$, if $m_d < n_d$, or if $m_d = n_d$ and $m_{d-1} < n_{d-1}$, or if $m_d = n_d$, $m_{d-1} = n_{d-1}$ and $m_{d-2} < n_{d-2}$, or if \dots , or if $m_i = n_i$ for $i = d, (d-1), \dots, 2$ and $m_1 < n_1$. We can write a non-trivial element $p \in \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ as a finite sum with complex coefficients c_{n_1, \dots, n_d}

$$p(z_1^\pm, \dots, z_d^\pm) = \sum_{(n_1, \dots, n_d) \in \mathbb{Z}^d} c_{n_1, \dots, n_d} \cdot z_1^{n_1} \cdot z_2^{n_2} \cdot \dots \cdot z_d^{n_d}.$$

Recall that its support is $\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(p) := \{(n_1, \dots, n_d) \in \mathbb{Z}^d \mid c_{n_1, \dots, n_d} \neq 0\}$. Let $(m_1, \dots, m_d) \in \mathbb{Z}^d$ be maximal with respect to the lexicographical order among the elements in $\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(p)$. The *leading coefficient* of p is defined to be

$$(6.26) \quad \text{lead}(p) := c_{m_1, \dots, m_d}.$$

Lemma 6.27. *Consider a non-trivial element*

$$p = \sum_{(n_1, \dots, n_d) \in \mathbb{Z}^d} c_{n_1, \dots, n_d} \cdot z_1^{n_1} \cdot \dots \cdot z_d^{n_d}$$

in $\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$.

Then $\Lambda(r_p): \Lambda(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]) \rightarrow \Lambda(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d])$ is a weak isomorphism and satisfies

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda(r_p)) \geq |\text{lead}(p)|.$$

Proof. We begin with the case $d = 1$. Then we can write $p(z) = \sum_{n=n_0}^{n_1} c_n \cdot z^n$ for integers n_0 and n_1 with $n_0 \leq n_1$, complex numbers $c_{n_0}, c_{n_0+1}, \dots, c_{n_1}$ with $c_{n_0} \neq 0$ and $c_{n_1} \neq 0$. We can also write

$$p(z) = c_{n_1} \cdot z^k \cdot \prod_{i=1}^r (z - a_i)$$

for an integer $r \geq 0$, non-zero complex numbers a_1, \dots, a_r and an integer k . We get from [38, (3.23) on page 136]

$$(6.28) \quad \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z})}(\Lambda(r_p)) = |c_{n_1}| \cdot \prod_{\substack{i=1, \dots, r \\ |a_i| \geq 1}} |a_i| \geq |c_{n_1}| = \text{lead}(p).$$

Next we reduce the case $d \geq 2$ to the case $d = 1$. Choose $(m_1, m_2, \dots, m_d) \in \mathbb{Z}^d$ such that for every $(n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d) \in \text{supp}(p)$ we have $m_i + n_i \geq 0$ for $i = 1, 2, \dots, d$. Put $q = z_1^{m_1} \cdot \dots \cdot z_d^{m_d} \cdot p$. Then we get from [38, Theorem 3.14 (1) on page 128]

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda(r_p)) = \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda(r_q)).$$

Obviously $\text{lead}(p) = \text{lead}(q)$. Hence we can assume without loss of generality that for each $(n_1, \dots, n_d) \in \text{supp}(p)$ we have $n_i \geq 0$ for $i = 1, 2, \dots, d$, otherwise replace p by q .

For $i = 1, \dots, (d-1)$ define

$$b_i := 1 + \max\{n_i \mid \exists (n_1, \dots, n_d) \in \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(p)\}.$$

Fix a sequence of natural numbers k_2, \dots, k_d satisfying $k_2 \geq b_1$, $k_3 \geq b_2 \cdot k_2$, $k_4 \geq b_3 \cdot k_3$, \dots , $k_d \geq b_{d-1} \cdot k_{d-1}$. Next we prove for $j = 2, 3, \dots, d$ by induction

$$(6.29) \quad m_1 + \sum_{i=2}^{j-1} k_i \cdot m_i < k_j \quad \text{for } (m_1, \dots, m_d) \in \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(p).$$

The induction beginning $j = 2$ follows directly from $k_2 \geq b_1$ and the definition of b_1 . The induction step from $j-1 \geq 2$ to $j \leq d$ follows from the following calculation

$$\begin{aligned}
m_1 + \sum_{i=2}^{j-1} k_i \cdot m_i &= m_1 + \sum_{i=2}^{j-2} k_i \cdot m_i + k_{j-1} \cdot m_{j-1} \\
&< k_{j-1} + k_{j-1} \cdot m_{j-1} \\
&= k_{j-1} \cdot (1 + m_{j-1}) \\
&\leq k_{j-1} \cdot b_{j-1} \\
&\leq k_j.
\end{aligned}$$

Next we show for any two d -tuples (m_1, m_2, \dots, m_d) and (n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d) in $\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(p)$

$$(6.30) \quad m_1 + \sum_{i=2}^d k_i \cdot m_i \leq n_1 + \sum_{i=2}^d k_i \cdot n_i \iff (m_1, m_2, \dots, m_d) \leq (n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d).$$

Suppose $m_1 + \sum_{i=2}^d k_i \cdot m_i \leq n_1 + \sum_{i=2}^d k_i \cdot n_i$. We want to show $(m_1, m_2, \dots, m_d) \leq (n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d)$. If $(m_1, m_2, \dots, m_d) = (n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d)$, the claim is true. Hence we only have to consider the case $(m_1, m_2, \dots, m_d) \neq (n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d)$. Then there exists $j \in \{1, 2, \dots, d\}$ such that $m_i = n_i$ holds for $i > j$ and $m_j \neq n_j$. We have

$$m_1 + \sum_{i=2}^j k_i \cdot m_i \leq n_1 + \sum_{i=2}^j k_i \cdot n_i.$$

This implies using (6.29)

$$-k_j < \left(m_1 + \sum_{i=2}^{j-1} k_i \cdot m_i \right) - \left(n_1 + \sum_{i=2}^{j-1} k_i \cdot n_i \right) \leq (n_j - m_j) \cdot k_j,$$

and hence $m_j \leq n_j$. Since this implies $m_j < n_j$, we conclude $(m_1, m_2, \dots, m_d) < (n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d)$. This finishes the proof of the implication \implies . It remains to prove the implication \impliedby .

Suppose $(m_1, m_2, \dots, m_d) < (n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d)$. Then there exists $j \in \{1, 2, \dots, d\}$ such that $m_i = n_i$ holds for $i > j$ and $m_j < n_j$. If $j = 1$, the claim is obviously true. It remains to treat the case $j \geq 2$.

We estimate

$$\begin{aligned}
&\left(n_1 + \sum_{i=2}^d k_i \cdot n_i \right) - \left(m_1 + \sum_{i=2}^d k_i \cdot m_i \right) \\
&= \left(n_1 + \sum_{i=2}^j k_i \cdot n_i \right) - \left(m_1 + \sum_{i=2}^j k_i \cdot m_i \right) \\
&= (n_1 - m_1) + \sum_{i=2}^{j-1} (n_i - m_i) \cdot k_i + (n_j - m_j) \cdot k_j \\
&\geq -m_1 - \sum_{i=2}^{j-1} k_i \cdot m_i + k_j \\
&\stackrel{(6.29)}{\geq} 0.
\end{aligned}$$

This finishes the proof of (6.30).

Let $p[k_2, \dots, k_d]$ be the polynomial in one variable z given by $p(z, z^{k_2}, \dots, z^{k_d})$. We conclude from (6.30)

$$(6.31) \quad \text{lead}(p) = \text{lead}(p[k_2, \dots, k_d]).$$

The following equality

$$(6.32) \quad \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda(r_p)) = \lim_{k_2 \rightarrow \infty} \lim_{k_3 \rightarrow \infty} \dots \lim_{k_d \rightarrow \infty} \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z})}(r_{p[k_2, \dots, k_d]})$$

is proved in [5, Appendix 4] and [27, Theorem 2]. For every sequence of natural numbers k_1, k_2, \dots, k_d satisfying $k_2 \geq b_1, k_3 \geq b_2 \cdot k_2, k_4 \geq b_3 \cdot k_3, \dots, k_d \geq b_{d-1} \cdot k_{d-1}$ we get from (6.31) and the already proved special case $d = 1$ applied to $p[k_2, \dots, k_d]$

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z})}(r_{p[k_2, \dots, k_d]}) \geq \text{lead}(p).$$

We conclude from (6.32)

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda(r_p)) \geq \text{lead}(p).$$

This finishes the proof of Lemma 6.27 \square

Recall that we have defined for a finite-dimensional \mathbb{Z}^d -representation V and a subset $S \subseteq \mathbb{Z}^d$ the real number $\theta(V, S)$ in (6.5).

Lemma 6.33. (1) *If $0 \rightarrow U \rightarrow V \rightarrow W \rightarrow 0$ is an exact sequence of finite-dimensional G -representations and $S \subseteq G$ is a finite subset, then*

$$\theta(V, S) \geq \theta(U, S) \cdot \theta(W, S);$$

(2) *Let S, T be finite subsets of G and let V be finite-dimensional G -representation. Then*

$$S \subseteq T \implies \theta(V, S) \geq \theta(U, T);$$

(3) *Let S, T be finite subsets of G and let V be a finite-dimensional G -representations. Put $S \cdot T = \{s \cdot t \mid s \in S, t \in T\}$. Then*

$$\theta(V, S \cdot T) = \theta(V, S) \cdot \theta(V, T).$$

Proof. (1) This follows from

$$\det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_s: V \rightarrow V) = \det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_s: U \rightarrow U) \cdot \det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_s: W \rightarrow W)$$

for $s \in S$.

(2) This is obvious.

(3) This follows from

$$\det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_{s \cdot t}: V \rightarrow V) = \det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_s: V \rightarrow V) \cdot \det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_t: V \rightarrow V).$$

\square

Lemma 6.34. *Consider a non-trivial element*

$$p = \sum_{(n_1, \dots, n_d) \in \mathbb{Z}^d} c_{n_1, \dots, n_d} \cdot z_1^{n_1} \cdot \dots \cdot z_d^{n_d}$$

in $\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$.

Then $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_p): \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d]) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d])$ is a weak isomorphism and we get

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_p)) \geq |\text{lead}(p)|^{\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V)} \cdot \theta(V, \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(p)).$$

Proof. We conclude from Lemma 6.25 (1) that $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_p): \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d]) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d])$ is a weak isomorphism.

Since \mathbb{Z}^d is abelian, we can find a sequence of \mathbb{Z}^d -subrepresentations $0 = V_0 \subseteq V_1 \subseteq V_2 \subseteq \dots \subseteq V_l = V$ such that each quotient is 1-dimensional. For $i = 1, 2, \dots, l$ choose complex numbers $\lambda_{i,1}, \lambda_{i,2}, \dots, \lambda_{i,d}$ such that $(s_1, s_2, \dots, s_d) \in \mathbb{Z}^d$ acts on V_i/V_{i-1} by multiplication with $\lambda_{i,1}^{s_1} \cdot \lambda_{i,2}^{s_2} \cdot \dots \cdot \lambda_{i,d}^{s_d}$. We can equip V_i for $i = 1, 2, \dots, l$ and V_i/V_{i-1} for $i = 1, 2, \dots, l$ with equivalence classes of \mathbb{C} -basis such that the obvious exact sequence $0 \rightarrow V_{i-1} \rightarrow V_i \rightarrow V_i/V_{i-1} \rightarrow 0$ is compatible with the equivalence classes of \mathbb{C} -basis for $i = 1, 2, \dots, l$. This can be arranged without loss of generality since $\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V, [B_V]}(r_p))$ is independent of the choice of

equivalence class of \mathbb{C} -basis on V by Lemma 2.3 (2). We obtain a commutative diagram of finitely generated Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)$ -modules

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{V_{i-1}}(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]) & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{V_i}(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]) & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{V_i/V_{i-1}}(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]) \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & \downarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_{V_{i-1}}(r_p) & & \downarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_{V_i}(r_p) & & \downarrow \Lambda \circ \eta_{V_i/V_{i-1}}(r_p) \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{V_{i-1}}(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]) & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{V_i}(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]) & \longrightarrow & \Lambda \circ \eta_{V_i/V_{i-1}}(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]) \longrightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

We conclude from [38, Theorem 3.14 (2) on page 128]

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V_i}(r_p)) = \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V_{i-1}}(r_p)) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V_i/V_{i-1}}(r_p)).$$

This implies

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_V(r_p)) = \prod_{i=1}^l \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V_i/V_{i-1}}(r_p)).$$

There is an obvious identification $\eta_{V_i/V_{i-1}}(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]) = \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$. Under this identification $\eta_{V_i/V_{i-1}}(r_p): \eta(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]) \rightarrow \eta(\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d])$ can be identified with $r_{p_i}: \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ for the finite Laurent series

$$p_i = \sum_{(m_1, \dots, m_d) \in \mathbb{Z}^d} \left(c_{m_1, \dots, m_r} \cdot \prod_{j=1}^r \lambda_{i,j}^{m_j} \right) \cdot z_1^{m_1} \cdot \dots \cdot z_d^{m_d}.$$

Let $(n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d) \in \mathbb{Z}^d$ be the maximal element in $\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}}(p)$ with respect to the lexicographic order for $i = 1, 2, \dots, d$. Then

$$\text{lead}(p_i) = c_{n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d} \cdot \prod_{j=1}^d \lambda_{i,j}^{n_j} = c_{n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d} \cdot \det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_{(n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d)}: V_i/V_{i-1} \rightarrow V_i/V_{i-1}).$$

We conclude from Lemma 6.27

$$\begin{aligned} & |\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_p))| \\ &= \left| \prod_{i=1}^l \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{V_i/V_{i-1}}(r_p)) \right| \\ &= \prod_{i=1}^l |\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda(r_{p_i}))| \\ &\geq \prod_{i=1}^l |\text{lead}(p_i)| \\ &= \prod_{i=1}^l |c_{n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d}| \cdot \det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_{(n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d)}: V_i/V_{i-1} \rightarrow V_i/V_{i-1}) \\ &= |c_{n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d}|^l \cdot \prod_{i=1}^l \det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_{(n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d)}: V_i/V_{i-1} \rightarrow V_i/V_{i-1}) \\ &= |\text{lead}(p)|^l \cdot \det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_{(n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d)}: V \rightarrow V) \\ &= |\text{lead}(p)|^{\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V)} \cdot \det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_{(n_1, n_2, \dots, n_d)}: V \rightarrow V) \\ &\geq |\text{lead}(p)|^{\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V)} \cdot \theta(V, \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(p)). \end{aligned}$$

This finishes the proof of Lemma 6.34. □

Lemma 6.35. *Consider any matrix $A \in M_{r,s}(\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d])$. Let k be its rank over the quotient field $S^{-1}\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ of $\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$. Then*

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A): \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^r) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^s)) \geq \theta(V, \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(A))^k.$$

Proof. By Lemma 6.10 we can choose a (k, k) -submatrix B of A with the property that $\Lambda \circ \eta(r_B): \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^k) \rightarrow \Lambda \circ \eta(\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^k)$ is a weak isomorphism and we get

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_A)) \geq \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_B)).$$

We conclude from Lemma 6.25 that $\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(B)$ is non-trivial and

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_B)) = \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(B)})).$$

Since $\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B) \subseteq \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(A)$, Lemma 6.33 (2) implies

$$\theta(V, \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(A))^k \leq \theta(V; \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B))^k.$$

Hence it remains to show

$$(6.36) \quad \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta(r_{\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(B)})) \geq \theta(V; \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B))^k.$$

One easily checks by inspecting the definition of $\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}$ that

$$\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(B)) \subseteq \{x_1 + x_2 + \cdots + x_k \mid x_i \in \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B)\}.$$

We conclude from Lemma 6.33 (2) and (3)

$$\theta(V, \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(B))) \geq \theta(V, \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B))^k.$$

Now (6.36) follows from Lemma 6.34 applied to $\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(B)$ since the assumption $A \in M_{r,s}(\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d])$ implies that $\text{lead}(\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(B))$ is a non-trivial integer and hence we get the inequality $|\text{lead}(\det_{\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(B))| \geq 1$. This finishes the proof of Lemma 6.35. \square

6.4. The special case, where the kernel K of ϕ is finite. The main result of this section is

Proposition 6.37. *Theorem 6.7 possibly except the second inequality appearing in assertion (2) is true in the special case that the kernel of ϕ is finite.*

Its proof needs some preparation. Let K be the kernel of ϕ .

In the sequel we fix a group homomorphism $j: \mathbb{Z}^d \rightarrow G$ and an integer $N \geq 1$ such that $\phi \circ j = N \cdot \text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}$. We will *not* assume that the image of j is a normal subgroup of G . This will enable us to take $N = 1$ in the case where ϕ has a section.

The existence of j is proved as follows. Let $|K|$ be the order of the kernel K of ϕ . Then for any $g \in G$ conjugation with g defines an automorphism $c_g: K \rightarrow K$. We have $c_{g^{|K|!}} = (c_g)^{|K|!} = \text{id}$ since $|\text{aut}(K)|$ divides $|K|!$. Consider any element $h \in G$. Then $hg^{|K|!}h^{-1} = k \cdot g^{|K|!}$ for some $k \in K$ since the image of ϕ is abelian. We have $k \cdot g^{|K|!} = g^{|K|!} \cdot k$. We compute for $N = |K|! \cdot |K|$

$$hg^N h^{-1} = (hg^{|K|!}h^{-1})^{|K|} = (k \cdot g^{|K|!})^{|K|} = k^{|K|} \cdot (g^{|K|!})^{|K|} = g^N.$$

Hence g^N is in the center of G . Now choose elements g_1, g_2, \dots, g_d in G such that $\{\phi(g_1), \phi(g_2), \dots, \phi(g_d)\}$ is the standard base of \mathbb{Z}^d . Then we can define the desired homomorphism $j: \mathbb{Z}^d \rightarrow G$ by sending the i -th element of the standard basis of \mathbb{Z}^d to g_i^N .

Let $\sigma': \mathbb{Z}/N\mathbb{Z} \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$ be the map of sets sending the class of \bar{n} to the representative $n \in \mathbb{Z}$ uniquely determined by $0 \leq n \leq N - 1$. Define

$$(6.38) \quad \bar{\sigma} := \prod_{i=1}^d \sigma': (\mathbb{Z}/N)^d \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d.$$

The composite of $\bar{\sigma}$ with the projection $\mathbb{Z}^d \rightarrow (\mathbb{Z}/N)^d$ is the identity

Denote by $\text{pr}: G \rightarrow \text{im}(j) \backslash G$ and by $\overline{\text{pr}}: \mathbb{Z}^d \rightarrow (\mathbb{Z}/N)^d$ the obvious projections, where $\text{im}(j) \backslash G$ is the quotient of G by the obvious left $\text{im}(j)$ action.

Choose maps of sets $\sigma: \text{im}(j) \backslash G \rightarrow G$ and $\overline{\phi}: \text{im}(j) \backslash G \rightarrow (\mathbb{Z}/N)^d$ such that the following diagram commutes

$$(6.39) \quad \begin{array}{ccc} \text{im}(j) \backslash G & \xrightarrow{\overline{\phi}} & (\mathbb{Z}/N)^d \\ \downarrow \sigma & & \downarrow \overline{\sigma} \\ G & \xrightarrow{\phi} & \mathbb{Z}^d \\ \downarrow \text{pr} & & \downarrow \overline{\text{pr}} \\ \text{im}(j) \backslash G & \xrightarrow{\overline{\phi}} & (\mathbb{Z}/N)^d \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{c} \text{id} \quad \quad \quad \text{id} \\ \left(\begin{array}{c} \text{im}(j) \backslash G \\ G \\ \text{im}(j) \backslash G \end{array} \right) \quad \left(\begin{array}{c} (\mathbb{Z}/N)^d \\ \mathbb{Z}^d \\ (\mathbb{Z}/N)^d \end{array} \right) \end{array}$$

The map $\overline{\phi}: \text{im}(j) \backslash G \rightarrow (\mathbb{Z}/N)^d$ is uniquely determined by the commutativity of the lower square in the diagram above, and the map σ making the upper square commutative exists since $\ker(\phi) \cap \text{im}(j) = \{1\}$ and hence the map $\phi^{-1}(s) \mapsto \overline{\phi}^{-1}(\overline{\text{pr}}(s))$ induced by pr is bijective for all $s \in \mathbb{Z}^d$.

For any object $(M, [B_M])$ in $\mathbb{Z}G$ -FBMOD we obtain an object $j^*(M, [B_M])$ in $\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ -FBMOD by restricting the G -action on M to a \mathbb{Z}^d -action of M by j and equip j^*M with the equivalence class of $\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ -bases represented by the $\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ -basis $\{\sigma(\overline{g}) \cdot b \mid b \in B_M, \overline{g} \in \text{im}(j) \backslash G\}$. Thus we get a functor of additive \mathbb{C} -categories

$$j^*: \mathbb{C}G\text{-FBMOD} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]\text{-FBMOD}.$$

There is also an obvious restriction functor

$$j^*: \mathcal{N}(G)\text{-FGHIL} \rightarrow \mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)\text{-FGHIL}.$$

In the sequel we equip $\mathbb{Z}G^m$ with the equivalence class of the standard $\mathbb{Z}G$ -basis and $\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^n$ with the equivalence class of the standard $\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ -basis. Consider $A \in M_{r,s}(\mathbb{Z}G)$. Let $r_A: \mathbb{C}G^r \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G^s$ be the associated morphism in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBMOD. As described above it induces a morphism $j^*r_A: j^*\mathbb{C}G^r \rightarrow j^*\mathbb{C}G^s$ in $\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ -FBMOD.

We have the $\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ -isomorphism

$$\omega: \bigoplus_{\overline{g} \in \text{im}(j) \backslash G} \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d] \xrightarrow{\cong} j^*\mathbb{C}G, \quad (x_{\overline{g}})_{\overline{g} \in \text{im}(j) \backslash G} \mapsto \sum_{\overline{g} \in \text{im}(j) \backslash G} x_{\overline{g}} \cdot \sigma(\overline{g}).$$

It induces for each $m \geq 1$ a $\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ -isomorphism

$$\omega^m: \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^{\text{im}(j) \backslash G \cdot m} \xrightarrow{\cong} j^*(\mathbb{C}G^m)$$

which respects the equivalence classes of $\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ -bases. For an appropriate matrix $B \in M_{|\text{im}(j) \backslash G| \cdot r, |\text{im}(j) \backslash G| \cdot s}(\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d])$, we obtain a commutative diagram in $\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ -FBMOD

$$(6.40) \quad \begin{array}{ccc} j^*\mathbb{C}G^r & \xrightarrow{j^*r_A} & j^*\mathbb{C}G^s \\ \omega^r \downarrow \cong & & \cong \downarrow \omega^s \\ \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^{\text{im}(j) \backslash G \cdot r} & \xrightarrow{r_B} & \mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]^{\text{im}(j) \backslash G \cdot s} \end{array}$$

Lemma 6.41. *Every element in $\phi \circ j(\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B)) = N \cdot \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B)$ can be written as a sum $z + z'$ for elements*

$$\begin{aligned} z &\in \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)), \\ z' &\in \{\overline{\sigma}(y_0) - \overline{\sigma}(y_0 + y) \mid y_0 \in (\mathbb{Z}/N)^d, y \in \overline{\text{pr}} \circ \phi(\text{supp}_G(A))\}. \end{aligned}$$

In particular we get in the case where $N = 1$, or equivalently, j is a section of ϕ ,

$$\phi \circ j(\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B)) = \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B) \subseteq \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)).$$

Proof. It suffices to check this in the special case, where A is a $(1, 1)$ -matrix whose only entry we write as $\sum_{\bar{g} \in \text{im}(j) \setminus G} \sum_{x_{\bar{g}} \in \mathbb{Z}^d} m_{\bar{g}, x_{\bar{g}}} \cdot j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g})$ for $m_{\bar{g}, x_{\bar{g}}} \in \mathbb{Z}$. Then $j^* r_A: j^* \mathbb{Z}G \rightarrow j^* \mathbb{Z}G$ sends the element $\sigma(\bar{g}_0)$ of the $\mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ -basis $\{\sigma(\bar{g}_0) \mid \bar{g}_0 \in \text{im}(j) \setminus G\}$ for $j^* \mathbb{Z}G$ to

$$\begin{aligned} & \sum_{\bar{g} \in \text{im}(j) \setminus G} \sum_{x_{\bar{g}} \in \mathbb{Z}^d} m_{\bar{g}, x_{\bar{g}}} \cdot \sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g}) \\ &= \sum_{\bar{g} \in \text{im}(j) \setminus G} \sum_{x_{\bar{g}} \in \mathbb{Z}^d} m_{\bar{g}, x_{\bar{g}}} \cdot \sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g}) \cdot \sigma \circ \text{pr}(\sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g}))^{-1} \\ & \quad \cdot \sigma \circ \text{pr}(\sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g})). \end{aligned}$$

Since we get in $\text{im}(j) \setminus G$

$$\text{pr}(\sigma \circ \text{pr}(\sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g}))) = \text{pr}(\sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g})),$$

there exists for each $\bar{g}_0, \bar{g} \in \text{im}(j) \setminus G$ and $x \in \mathbb{Z}^d$ an element $y_{\bar{g}_0, \bar{g}, x} \in \mathbb{Z}^d$ uniquely determined by

$$j(y_{\bar{g}_0, \bar{g}, x}) = \sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g}) \cdot \sigma \circ \text{pr}(\sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g}))^{-1}.$$

We get

$$j^* r_A(\sigma(\bar{g}_0)) = \sum_{\bar{g} \in \text{im}(j) \setminus G} \sum_{x_{\bar{g}} \in \mathbb{Z}^d} m_{\bar{g}, x_{\bar{g}}} \cdot j(y_{\bar{g}_0, \bar{g}, x_{\bar{g}}}) \cdot \sigma \circ \text{pr}(\sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g})).$$

Hence the matrix B has as entry for $\bar{g}_0, \bar{g}_1 \in \text{im}(j) \setminus G$

$$(6.42) \quad B_{\bar{g}_0, \bar{g}_1} = \sum_{\bar{g} \in \text{im}(j) \setminus G} \sum_{x_{\bar{g}} \in \mathbb{Z}^d, \bar{g}_1 = \text{pr}(\sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g}))} m_{\bar{g}, x_{\bar{g}}} \cdot y_{\bar{g}_0, \bar{g}, x_{\bar{g}}}.$$

Suppose that $s \in \mathbb{Z}^d$ belongs to $\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B)$. Then there must exist $\bar{g}, \bar{g}_0 \in \text{im}(j) \setminus G$ with $m_{\bar{g}, x_{\bar{g}}} \neq 0$ and $s = y_{\bar{g}_0, \bar{g}, x_{\bar{g}}}$, or, equivalently, with

$$j(s) = \sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g}) \cdot \sigma \circ \text{pr}(\sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g}))^{-1}.$$

Since $m_{\bar{g}, x_{\bar{g}}} \neq 0$, we have $j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g}) \in \text{supp}_G(A)$. This implies

$$\begin{aligned} \phi(j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g})) &\in \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)); \\ \bar{\phi}(\bar{g}) &\in \bar{\text{pr}} \circ \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)). \end{aligned}$$

Notice that $\text{im}(j) \setminus G$ is not necessarily a group and $\text{pr}: G \rightarrow \text{im}(j) \setminus G$ not necessarily a group homomorphism, whereas $\bar{\text{pr}}: \mathbb{Z}^d \rightarrow (\mathbb{Z}/N)^d$ is a group homomorphism. We conclude

$$\begin{aligned} & \phi \circ j(s) \\ &= \phi\left(\sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g}) \cdot \sigma \circ \text{pr}(\sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g}))^{-1}\right) \\ &= \phi(\sigma(\bar{g}_0)) + \phi(j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g})) - \phi \circ \sigma \circ \text{pr}(\sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g})) \\ &= \phi(\sigma(\bar{g}_0)) + \phi(j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g})) - \bar{\sigma} \circ \bar{\text{pr}} \circ \phi(\sigma(\bar{g}_0) \cdot j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g})) \\ &= \phi(\sigma(\bar{g}_0)) + \phi(j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g})) - \bar{\sigma}(\bar{\text{pr}} \circ \phi \circ \sigma(\bar{g}_0) + \bar{\text{pr}} \circ \phi(j(x_{\bar{g}})) + \bar{\text{pr}} \circ \phi \circ \sigma(\bar{g})) \\ &= \phi(\sigma(\bar{g}_0)) + \phi(j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g})) - \bar{\sigma}(\bar{\phi} \circ \text{pr} \circ \sigma(\bar{g}_0) + \bar{\phi} \circ \text{pr}(j(x_{\bar{g}})) + \bar{\phi} \circ \text{pr} \circ \sigma(\bar{g})) \\ &= \phi(\sigma(\bar{g}_0)) + \phi(j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g})) - \bar{\sigma}(\bar{\phi}(\bar{g}_0) + 0 + \bar{\phi}(\bar{g})) \\ &= \phi(\sigma(\bar{g}_0)) + \phi(j(x_{\bar{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\bar{g})) - \bar{\sigma}(\bar{\phi}(\bar{g}_0) + \bar{\phi}(\bar{g})). \end{aligned}$$

Put $z = \phi(j(x_{\overline{g}}) \cdot \sigma(\overline{g}))$, $y = \overline{\phi}(\overline{g})$ and $y_0 = \overline{\phi}(\overline{g_0})$. Then we have

$$\begin{aligned} z &\in \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)); \\ y &\in \overline{\text{pr}} \circ \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)); \\ y_0 &\in (\mathbb{Z}/N)^d; \\ \phi \circ j(s) &= z + \overline{\sigma}(y_0) - \overline{\sigma}(y_0 + y). \end{aligned}$$

This finishes the proof of Lemma 6.41. \square

Recall that we have associated to V numbers δ_i and elements $\epsilon_i \in \{\pm 1\}$ for $i = 1, 2, \dots, d$ in Notation 6.4.

Lemma 6.43. *Suppose that there is an integer M satisfying $1 \leq M \leq N - 1$ and*

$$\phi(\text{supp}_G(A)) \subseteq \{(s_1, \dots, s_d) \mid 1 \leq \epsilon_l \cdot s_l \leq M \text{ for } l = 1, 2, \dots, d\}.$$

Then we get

$$\phi \circ j(\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B)) \subseteq \{(s_1, \dots, s_d) \mid -\epsilon_l \cdot s_l \leq (M - 1) \text{ for } l = 1, 2, \dots, d\}$$

and

$$\theta((\phi \circ j)^* V, \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B)) \geq \prod_{l=1}^d |\delta_l|^{-\epsilon_l \cdot (M-1)}.$$

Proof. We get for the section $\sigma' : \mathbb{Z}/N \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$ introduced before (6.38)

$$\sigma'(y_0) - \sigma'(y_0 + y) = \begin{cases} -\sigma'(y) & \text{if } \sigma'(y_0) + \sigma'(y) \leq N - 1; \\ N - \sigma'(y) & \text{if } \sigma'(y_0) + \sigma'(y) \geq N. \end{cases}$$

We conclude for $y, y_0 \in \mathbb{Z}/N$

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma'(y_0) - \sigma'(y_0 + y) &\geq -M & \text{if } \sigma'(y) \in [0, M]; \\ \sigma'(y_0) - \sigma'(y_0 + y) &\leq +M & \text{if } \sigma'(y) \in [N - M, N - 1]. \end{aligned}$$

Fix $l \in \{1, 2, \dots, d\}$. Consider $s = (s_1, s_2, \dots, s_d) \in \phi(\text{supp}_G(A))$. For each $l \in \{1, 2, \dots, d\}$ we have by assumption

$$1 \leq \epsilon_l \cdot s_l \leq M,$$

and hence $\sigma'(s_l) \in [0, M]$ if $\epsilon_l = 1$ and $\sigma'(s_l) \in [N - M, N - 1]$, if $\epsilon_l = -1$. This implies

$$\begin{aligned} \{\overline{\sigma}(y_0) - \overline{\sigma}(y_0 + y) \mid y_0 \in (\mathbb{Z}/N)^d, y \in \overline{\text{pr}} \circ \phi(\text{supp}_G(A))\} \\ \subseteq \{(s_1, \dots, s_d) \mid -\epsilon_l \cdot s_l \leq M \text{ for } l = 1, 2, \dots, d\}. \end{aligned}$$

Since we have

$$\phi(\text{supp}_G(A)) \subseteq \{(s_1, \dots, s_d) \mid -\epsilon_l \cdot s_l \leq -1 \text{ for } l = 1, 2, \dots, d\}$$

by assumption, Lemma 6.41 implies

$$\phi \circ j(\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B)) \subseteq \{(s_1, \dots, s_d) \mid -\epsilon_l \cdot s_l \leq (M - 1) \text{ for } l = 1, 2, \dots, d\}.$$

Since $|\delta_l|^{\epsilon_l} \geq 1$ holds, we get $|\delta_l|^n \geq |\delta_l|^{-\epsilon_l \cdot (M-1)}$ for any integer n satisfying $-\epsilon_l \cdot n \leq (M-1)$. We have

$$\begin{aligned}
& \theta((\phi \circ j)^* V, \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B)) \\
&:= \min\{|\det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_s: (\phi \circ j)^* V \rightarrow (\phi \circ j)^* V)| \mid s \in \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B)\} \\
&= \min\{|\det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_s: V \rightarrow V)| \mid s \in \phi \circ j(\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B))\} \\
&\geq \min\{|\det_{\mathbb{C}}(l_{(s_1, s_2, \dots, s_d)}: V \rightarrow V)| \mid (s_1, \dots, s_d) \in \mathbb{Z}^d, -\epsilon_l \cdot s_l \leq (M-1) \text{ for } l = 1, 2, \dots, d\} \\
&\geq \min\{|\delta_1^{s_1} \cdot \delta_2^{s_2} \cdots \delta_d^{s_d}| \mid (s_1, \dots, s_d) \in \mathbb{Z}^d, -\epsilon_l \cdot s_l \leq (M-1) \text{ for } l = 1, 2, \dots, d\} \\
&\geq \prod_{l=1}^d |\delta_l|^{-\epsilon_l \cdot (M-1)}.
\end{aligned}$$

This finishes the proof of Lemma 6.43. \square

Lemma 6.44.

(1) Suppose that $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ has a section. Then

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^* V}(r_A)) \geq \theta(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(r_A)))};$$

(2) Suppose that there is an integer M satisfying $1 \leq M \leq N-1$ and

$$\phi(\text{supp}_G(A)) \subseteq \{(s_1, \dots, s_d) \mid 1 \leq \epsilon_l \cdot s_l \leq M \text{ for } l = 1, 2, \dots, d\}.$$

Then we get

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^* V}(r_A)) \geq \left(\prod_{l=1}^d |\delta_l|^{-\epsilon_l \cdot (M-1)} \right)^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))}.$$

Proof. Let $j: \mathbb{Z}^d \rightarrow G$ be a homomorphism and $N \geq 1$ be an integer such that $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ is $N \cdot \text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}$. We get from Lemma 4.2, Lemma 6.35 and [38, Theorem 1.12 (6) on page 22]

$$\begin{aligned}
& \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(j^*(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^* V}(r_A))) \\
&= \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda^{\mathbb{Z}^d}(j^* \eta_{\phi^* V}(r_A))) \\
&= \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda^{\mathbb{Z}^d} \circ \eta_{(\phi \circ j)^* V}(j^* r_A)) \\
&= \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\Lambda^{\mathbb{Z}^d} \circ \eta_{(\phi \circ j)^* V}(r_B)) \\
&\geq \theta((\phi \circ j)^* V, \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B))^{\dim_{S-1\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(B)} \\
&= \theta((\phi \circ j)^* V, \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B))^{r \cdot [G:\text{im}(j)] - \text{rk}_{S-1\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]}(\ker(r_B))} \\
&= \theta((\phi \circ j)^* V, \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B))^{r \cdot [G:\text{im}(j)] - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\ker(\Lambda^{\mathbb{Z}^d}(r_B)))} \\
&= \theta((\phi \circ j)^* V, \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B))^{[G:\text{im}(j)] \cdot r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\ker(\Lambda^{\mathbb{Z}^d}(j^* r_A)))} \\
&= \theta((\phi \circ j)^* V, \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B))^{[G:\text{im}(j)] \cdot r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(j^* \ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))} \\
&= \theta((\phi \circ j)^* V, \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B))^{[G:\text{im}(j)] \cdot r - [G:\text{im}(j)] \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))} \\
&= \left(\theta((\phi \circ j)^* V, \text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))} \right)^{[G:\text{im}(j)]} \\
&= \left(\theta(V, \phi \circ j(\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B)))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))} \right)^{[G:\text{im}(j)]}.
\end{aligned}$$

Since $\det_G(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A)) = \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(j^*(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A)))^{[G:\text{im}(j)]^{-1}}$ follows from [38, Theorem 3.14 (5) on page 128], we conclude

$$(6.45) \quad \det_G(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A)) \geq \theta(V, \phi \circ j(\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B)))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))}.$$

(1) By assumption we can choose j such that $\phi \circ j = \text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}$ and $N = 1$. We conclude from Lemma 6.41

$$\phi \circ j(\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B)) \subseteq \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)).$$

Hence we get from Lemma 6.33 (2) and (6.45)

$$\det_G(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A)) \geq \theta(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))}.$$

This finishes the proof of assertion (1).

(2) This follows from Lemma 6.43 and (6.45). \square

Lemma 6.46. *Let M be an integer such that $3 \leq 2M + 1 \leq N - 1$ holds and we have*

$$\phi(\text{supp}_G(A)) \subseteq \{(s_1, \dots, s_d) \mid -M \leq s_l \leq M \text{ for } l = 1, 2, \dots, d\}.$$

Then

$$\begin{aligned} & \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A)) \\ & \geq \left(\|l_{(-\epsilon_1 \cdot (M+1), \dots, -\epsilon_d \cdot (M+1))}: V \rightarrow V\|^{-\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V)} \cdot \prod_{l=1}^d |\delta_l|^{-\epsilon_l \cdot 2M} \right)^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))}. \end{aligned}$$

Proof. Since ϕ is surjective by assumption, we can choose $g \in G$ with

$$(6.47) \quad \phi(g) = (\epsilon_1 \cdot (M+1), \epsilon_2 \cdot (M+1), \dots, \epsilon_d \cdot (M+1)).$$

Put $A' = A \cdot (g \cdot I_s)$. Then we get

$$\phi(\text{supp}_G(A')) \subseteq \{(s_1, \dots, s_d) \mid 1 \leq \epsilon_l \cdot s_l \leq 2M + 1 \text{ for } l = 1, 2, \dots, d\}.$$

Let $k: \overline{\text{im}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A))} \rightarrow \Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(\mathbb{C}G^s)$ be the inclusion of the closure of the image of $\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A)$ into $\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(\mathbb{C}G^s)$. Notice that $\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{g \cdot I_s})$ is an isomorphism and hence we have

$$\begin{aligned} 0 &< \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{g \cdot I_s})); \\ 0 &< \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{g \cdot I_s}) \circ k). \end{aligned}$$

We conclude from [38, Theorem 3.14 (1) on page 128 and Lemma 3.15 (3) on page 129]

$$\begin{aligned} (6.48) \quad & \det_G(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{A'})) \\ &= \det_G(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{A \cdot (g \cdot I_s)})) \\ &= \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{g \cdot I_s} \circ r_A)) \\ &= \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}((\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{g \cdot I_s})) \circ (\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A))) \\ &= \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{g \cdot I_s}) \circ k) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A)). \end{aligned}$$

The morphism $\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{g \cdot I_s}): \Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(\mathbb{C}G^s) \rightarrow \Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(\mathbb{C}G^s)$ can be identified with the composite

$$\begin{aligned} \Lambda^G((\mathbb{C}G^s \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \phi^*V)_1) &\xrightarrow{\Lambda^G(r_g \otimes \text{id}_V)} \Lambda^G((\mathbb{C}G^s \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \phi^*V)_1) \\ &\xrightarrow{\Lambda^G(\text{id}_{\mathbb{C}G^s} \otimes l_{g^{-1}})} \Lambda^G(\mathbb{C}G^s \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \phi^*V)_1, \end{aligned}$$

where $(\mathbb{C}G^s \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \phi^*V)_1$ has been introduced before Lemma 1.1. The first one is an isometric isomorphism of finitely generated Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -modules. The second one is an isomorphism of finitely generated Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -modules. We get for the operator norm of $\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{g \cdot I_s})$

$$\begin{aligned} \|\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{g \cdot I_s})\| &= \|\Lambda^G(\text{id}_{\mathbb{C}G^s} \otimes l_{g^{-1}})\| \\ &= \|l_{g^{-1}} : \phi^*V \rightarrow \phi^*V\| \\ &= \|l_{\phi(g^{-1})} : V \rightarrow V\| \\ &\stackrel{(6.47)}{=} \|l_{(-\epsilon_1 \cdot (M+1), -\epsilon_2 \cdot (M+1), \dots, -\epsilon_d \cdot (M+1))} : V \rightarrow V\|. \end{aligned}$$

We compute using [38, Theorem 1.12 (6) on page 22] and Lemma 4.2

(6.49)

$$\begin{aligned} \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A))) &= [G : \text{im}(j)] \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(j^*(\ker(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A)))) \\ &= [G : \text{im}(j)] \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\ker(j^*(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A)))) \\ &= [G : \text{im}(j)] \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\ker(\Lambda^{\mathbb{Z}^d}(j^*\eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A)))) \\ &= [G : \text{im}(j)] \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\ker(\Lambda^{\mathbb{Z}^d} \circ \eta_{(\phi \circ j)^*V}(j^*r_A))) \\ &= [G : \text{im}(j)] \cdot \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\ker(\Lambda^{\mathbb{Z}^d}(j^*r_A))) \\ &= [G : \text{im}(j)] \cdot \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(\ker(j^*\Lambda^G(r_A))) \\ &= [G : \text{im}(j)] \cdot \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z}^d)}(j^*(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))) \\ &= \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A))). \end{aligned}$$

We conclude using Lemma 6.9

(6.50)

$$\begin{aligned} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{g \cdot I_s}) \circ k) &\leq \|\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{g \cdot I_s}) \circ k\|^{\dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\text{im}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{g \cdot I_s}) \circ k))} \\ &= \|\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{g \cdot I_s}) \circ k\|^{\dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\text{im}(k))} \\ &\leq \|\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{g \cdot I_s})\|^{\dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\text{im}(k))} \\ &= \|l_{(-\epsilon_1 \cdot (M+1), -\epsilon_2 \cdot (M+1), \dots, -\epsilon_d \cdot (M+1))} : V \rightarrow V\|^{\dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\overline{\text{im}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A))})} \\ &= \|l_{(-\epsilon_1 \cdot (M+1), -\epsilon_2 \cdot (M+1), \dots, -\epsilon_d \cdot (M+1))} : V \rightarrow V\|^{r \cdot \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A)))} \\ &\stackrel{(6.49)}{=} \|l_{(-\epsilon_1 \cdot (M+1), -\epsilon_2 \cdot (M+1), \dots, -\epsilon_d \cdot (M+1))} : V \rightarrow V\|^{(r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))) \cdot \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V)}. \end{aligned}$$

This implies

$$\begin{aligned} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A)) &\stackrel{(6.48)}{=} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{A'})) \cdot (\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{g \cdot I_s}) \circ k))^{-1} \\ &\stackrel{(6.50)}{\geq} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{A'})) \\ &\quad \cdot \left(\|l_{(-\epsilon_1 \cdot (M+1), -\epsilon_2 \cdot (M+1), \dots, -\epsilon_d \cdot (M+1))} : V \rightarrow V\|^{(r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))) \cdot \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V)} \right)^{-1}. \end{aligned}$$

Since $\dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(r_A))) = \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(r_{A'})))$, Lemma 6.44 (2) applied to A' implies

$$\det_G(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_{A'})) \geq \left(\prod_{l=1}^d |\delta_l|^{-\epsilon_l \cdot 2M} \right)^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))}.$$

We conclude from the last two inequalities

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^* V}(r_A)) \geq \left(\|l_{(-\epsilon_1 \cdot (M+1), -\epsilon_2 \cdot (M+1), \dots, -\epsilon_d \cdot (M+1))} : V \rightarrow V\|^{-\dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V)} \cdot \prod_{l=1}^d |\delta_l|^{-\epsilon_l \cdot 2M} \right)^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))}.$$

This finishes the proof of Lemma 6.46. \square

Now we can finish the proof of Proposition 6.37.

Proof of Proposition 6.37. Consider the situation of Theorem 6.7 in the special case that the kernel K of $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ is finite.

Assertion (1) of Theorem 6.7 follows from (6.49).

Recall that we have fixed a group homomorphism $j: \mathbb{Z}^d \rightarrow G$ and an integer $N \geq 1$ such that $\phi \circ j = N \cdot \text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}$. By composing j with $(2M+2) \cdot \text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}$, we can arrange $2M+1 \leq N-1$. Assertion (2) of Theorem 6.7 follows from Lemma 6.44 (1) and Lemma 6.46. This finishes the proof of Proposition 6.37. \square

Remark 6.51. The proof of Proposition 6.37 simplifies a lot if we assume that $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ has a section. Then one only needs Lemma 6.44 (1) and in its proof one only uses $\phi \circ j(\text{supp}_{\mathbb{Z}^d}(B)) \subseteq \phi(\text{supp}_G(A))$ which is easy to check directly without going through the proof of Lemma 6.43. Lemma 6.46 is not needed at all. The proof without assuming a section is rather complicated since we must first choose our M as above only depending on V and $\phi(\text{supp}_G(A))$ so that we can later choose N as large as we want without destroying the estimates.

But it is important to consider the more general case since for links we may have $d \geq 2$ and $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ may not have a section. Moreover, if we want to allow $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$, we need to handle the case $G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ as explained in Remark 6.8. The main motivation for us is that we will need the version for \mathbb{Z}^d in the proof of the equality of the Thurston norm $X_M(\phi)$ and the degree of the ϕ -twisted L^2 -torsion function of the universal covering of a compact irreducible orientable connected 3-manifold M with infinite fundamental group and empty or toroidal boundary for $\phi \in H^1(M; \mathbb{Z})$ in the forthcoming paper [17].

6.5. Proof of Theorem 6.7 in general. Now we are ready to give the proof of Theorem 6.7 in general. We will use approximation techniques to reduce it to the special case, that the kernel of ϕ is finite which we have already taken care of in Proposition 6.37.

Theorem 6.52 (Twisted Approximation inequality). *Let $\phi: G \rightarrow Q$ be a group homomorphism.*

Consider a nested sequence of in G normal subgroups

$$G \supseteq G_0 \supseteq G_1 \supseteq G_2 \supseteq \dots$$

such that G_i is contained in $\ker(\phi)$ and the intersection $\bigcap_{i \geq 0} G_i$ is trivial. Put $Q_i := G/G_i$. Let $\phi_i: Q_i \rightarrow Q$ be the homomorphism uniquely determined by $\phi_i \circ \text{pr}_i = \phi$, where $\text{pr}_i: G \rightarrow Q_i$ is the canonical projection.

Let V be a based finite-dimensional Q -representation. Fix an (r, s) -matrix $A \in M_{r,s}(\mathbb{Z}G)$. Denote by $A[i]$ the image of A under the map $M_{r,s}(\mathbb{Z}G) \rightarrow M_{r,s}(\mathbb{Z}Q_i)$ induced by the projection $\text{pr}_i: G \rightarrow Q_i = G/G_i$.

Suppose that one of the following conditions is satisfied:

- (1) *There is a real number $C > 0$ such that we get for all $i \in I$*

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\Lambda^{Q_i} \circ \eta_{\phi_i^* V}(r_{A[i]})) \geq C;$$

(2) We have $Q = \mathbb{Z}^d$, the map ϕ is surjective and the index $[\ker(\phi) : G_i]$ is finite for all $i \geq 0$.

Then we get

$$\begin{aligned} \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A))) &= \lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} \dim_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\ker(\Lambda^{Q_i} \circ \eta_{\phi_i^*V}(r_{A[i]}))); \\ \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A)) &\geq \limsup_{i \rightarrow \infty} \det_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\Lambda^{Q_i} \circ \eta_{\phi_i^*V}(r_{A[i]})). \end{aligned}$$

Proof. Put $n := \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V)$. Let $B \in M_{nr,ns}(\mathbb{C}G)$ be the matrix for which the morphism $\eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A) : \eta_{\phi^*V}(\mathbb{C}G^r) \rightarrow \eta_{\phi^*V}(\mathbb{C}G^s)$ becomes $r_B : \mathbb{C}G^{nr} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G^{ns}$ under the obvious identifications $\eta_{\phi^*V}(\mathbb{C}G^r) = \mathbb{C}G^{nr}$ and $\eta_{\phi^*V}(\mathbb{C}G^s) = \mathbb{C}G^{ns}$. As before let $B[i] \in M_{nr,ns}(\mathbb{C}Q_i)$ be the matrix obtained from B by applying to each entry the ring homomorphism $\mathbb{C}G \rightarrow \mathbb{C}Q_i$ induced by the projection $\text{pr}_i : G \rightarrow Q_i$. One easily checks that $\eta_{\phi_i^*V}(r_{A[i]}) : \eta_{\phi_i^*V}(\mathbb{C}Q_i^r) \rightarrow \eta_{\phi_i^*V}(\mathbb{C}Q_i^s)$ becomes $r_{B[i]} : \mathbb{C}Q_i^{nr} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}Q_i^{ns}$ under the obvious identifications $\eta_{\phi_i^*V}(\mathbb{C}Q_i^r) = \mathbb{C}Q_i^{nr}$ and $\eta_{\phi_i^*V}(\mathbb{C}Q_i^s) = \mathbb{C}Q_i^{ns}$.

Next we finish the proof of Theorem 6.52 provided that condition (1) is satisfied.

We can arrange that $nr = ns$ and that $\Lambda^G(r_B)$ and $\Lambda^{Q_i}(r_{B[i]})$ are positive operators, otherwise replace A by A^*A and use [38, Lemma 2.11 (11) on page 77 and Lemma 3.15 (4) on page 129].

We want to apply [38, Theorem 13.19 (2) on page 461] in the case, where G_i in the notation of [38, Theorem 13.19 on page 461] is Q_i , the matrix A in the notation of [38, Theorem 13.19 on page 461] is the matrix B , the matrix A_i in the notation of [38, Theorem 13.19 on page 461] is the matrix $B[i]$ and $\text{tr}_i = \text{tr}_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}$. For this purpose we have to check the three conditions in [38, Theorem 13.19 on page 461].

Put $K = \|B\|_1$. We conclude from Lemma 6.3 (2) and (3) the inequalities $\|\Lambda^G(r_B)\| \leq K$ and $\|\Lambda^{Q_i}(r_{B[i]})\| \leq K$ for the operator norms of $\Lambda^G(r_B)$ and $\Lambda^{Q_i}(r_{B[i]})$.

Consider a polynomial p with complex coefficients. Notice that $\text{supp}_G(p(B))$ is a finite subset of G . Choose $i_1 \in I$ such for all $i \geq i_1$ and $g \in \text{supp}_G(p(B))$ the implication $g \neq e \implies \text{pr}_i(g) \neq e$ holds for the projection $\text{pr}_i : G \rightarrow Q_i$. This implies

$$\text{tr}_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(p(B)) = \text{tr}_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(p(B[i])) \quad \text{for } i \geq i_0.$$

In particular we get

$$\text{tr}_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(p(B)) = \lim_{i \in I} \text{tr}_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(p(B[i])).$$

The third condition appearing in [38, Theorem 13.19 (2) on page 461] is the inequality

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\Lambda^{Q_i}(r_{B[i]})) \geq C$$

with $C = 1$. One easily checks that for the proof it only matters that the lower bound C is greater than zero and independent of i . Or one can argue that one may replace A by $N \cdot A$ for some large enough integer N to arrange $C = 1$ and it is obvious that the claim holds for A if it holds for $N \cdot A$.

Now the equality

$$\dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^*V}(r_A))) = \lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} \dim_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\ker(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi_i^*V}(r_{A[i]})))$$

follows directly from [38, Theorem 13.19 (2) on page 461]. The inequality

$$(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^{(2)}(\Lambda^G(r_A))) \geq \limsup_{i \rightarrow \infty} \det_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi_i^*V}(r_{A[i]}))$$

does not follow directly from the assertion in [38, Theorem 13.19 (2) on page 461], but from the inequality appearing at the very end of the proof of [38, Theorem 13.19 on page 465]. This finishes the proof of Theorem 6.52 provided that condition (1) is satisfied.

It remains to explain why condition (2) implies condition (1).

Since $\bigcap_{i \geq 0} G_i = \{1\}$ and $\text{supp}_G(B)$ is finite, there exists an index i_0 such that the canonical projection $\text{pr}_i: G \rightarrow Q_i$ restricted to $\text{supp}_G(B)$ is injective for $i \geq i_0$. Hence we get $\text{pr}_i(\text{supp}_G(B)) = \text{supp}_{Q_i}(B[i])$ for $i \geq i_0$. Without loss of generality we can assume $\text{pr}_i(\text{supp}_G(B)) = \text{supp}_{Q_i}(B[i])$ for all i , otherwise ignore the finitely many i -s with $i < i_0$.

Since ϕ is surjective by assumption, ϕ_i is surjective for all i . The kernel of ϕ_i is finite, since $[\ker(\phi) : G_i]$ is finite by assumption. Hence we can apply Proposition 6.37 in the case, where the group G appearing in Proposition 6.37 is Q_i and the homomorphism $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ appearing in Proposition 6.37 is $\phi_i: Q_i \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$, and thus we obtain

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\Lambda^{Q_i}(r_{B[i]})) \geq \nu(V, \phi_i(\text{supp}_{Q_i}(B[i])))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\ker(\Lambda^{Q_i}(r_{B[i]})))},$$

This implies

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\Lambda^{Q_i}(r_{B[i]})) \geq \min\{1, \nu(V, \phi_i(\text{supp}_{Q_i}(B[i])))^r\}.$$

Since $\text{pr}_i(\text{supp}_G(B)) = \text{supp}_{Q_i}(B[i])$ holds for all i , we get $\phi_i(\text{supp}_{Q_i}(B[i])) = \phi(\text{supp}_G(B))$ for all i . Hence we get for all $i \geq 0$

$$\nu(V, \phi_i(\text{supp}_{Q_i}(B[i]))) = \nu(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(B))).$$

Thus we have shown for each $i \geq 0$

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\Lambda^{Q_i}(r_{B[i]})) \geq \min\{1, \nu(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(B)))^r\}.$$

Hence condition (1) holds if we put $C = \min\{1, \nu(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(B)))^r\}$. This finishes the proof of Theorem 6.52. \square

Remark 6.53. One should compare Theorem 6.52 with [32, Lemma 3.2]. Theorem 6.52 has a stronger conclusion and gives non-trivial conclusions in more cases, since we are dealing with the non-regularized determinants and also get a formula for the L^2 -Betti numbers. On the other hand, the proof of [32, Lemma 3.2] works also for matrices over $\mathbb{C}G$, and does not require the condition (1).

Proof of Theorem 6.7. Analogously to the proof of [38, Lemma 13.33 on page 466] one shows that the operator norm of $\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^* V}(r_A)$ is bounded by $\|A\|_1 \cdot \max\{\|l_s: V \rightarrow V\| \mid s \in \phi(\text{supp}_G(A))\}$. We conclude from Lemma 6.9

$$\begin{aligned} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^* V}(r_A)) \\ \leq (\|A\|_1 \cdot \max\{\|l_s: V \rightarrow V\| \mid s \in \phi(\text{supp}_G(A))\})^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))}. \end{aligned}$$

This proves the second inequality appearing in assertion (2).

Consider a matrix $A \in M_{r,s}(\mathbb{Z}G)$. Because of the additivity of the von Neumann dimension, assertion (1) follows if we can show

$$(6.54) \quad \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^* V}(r_A))) = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A))).$$

Obviously assertion (3) follows from assertions (1) and (2). Hence Theorem 6.7 follows if we can show (6.54), the inequality

$$(6.55) \quad \nu(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))} \leq \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^* V}(r_A)),$$

and, provided that $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ has a section, the better inequality

$$(6.56) \quad \theta(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))} \leq \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^* V}(r_A)).$$

Since G is residually finite and countable, we can choose a nested sequence of in G normal subgroups

$$G = G_0 \supseteq G_1 \supseteq G_2 \supseteq \dots$$

such that $[G : G_i]$ is finite for each $i \geq 0$ and $\bigcap_{i \geq 0} G_i = \{1\}$. Let K be the kernel of $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$. Put $K_i = G_i \cap K$. Then K_i is a normal subgroup of both K and G and has finite index in K . We have $\bigcap_{i \geq 0} K_i = \{1\}$. Put $Q_i = G/K_i$. The epimorphism $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ factorizes over the projection $\text{pr}_i: G \rightarrow Q_i$ to a epimorphism $\phi_i: Q_i \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ such that the kernel of ϕ_i is K/K_i and in particular is finite. Let $A[i] \in M_{r,s}(\mathbb{C}Q_i)$ be obtained from A by applying to each entry the ring homomorphism $\mathbb{C}G \rightarrow \mathbb{C}Q_i$ induced by the projection $\text{pr}_i: G \rightarrow Q_i$. We can apply Proposition 6.37 to $\phi_i: Q_i \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ and $A[i]$ and obtain

$$(6.57) \quad \dim_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\ker(\Lambda^{Q_i} \circ \eta_{\phi_i^* V}(r_{A[i]}))) \\ = \dim_{\mathbb{C}}(V) \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\ker(\Lambda^{Q_i}(r_{A[i]}))),$$

and

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\Lambda^{Q_i} \circ \eta_{\phi_i^* V}(r_{A[i]})) \geq \nu(V, \phi_i(\text{supp}_{Q_i}(A[i])))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\ker(\Lambda^{Q_i}(r_{A[i]})))},$$

and, provided that $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ and hence $\phi_i: Q_i \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ has a section,

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\Lambda^{Q_i} \circ \eta_{\phi_i^* V}(r_{A[i]})) \geq \theta(V, \phi_i(\text{supp}_{Q_i}(A[i])))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\ker(\Lambda^{Q_i}(r_{A[i]})))}.$$

Since $\bigcap_{i \geq 0} K_i = \{1\}$ and $\text{supp}_G(A)$ is finite, there exists an index i_0 such that the canonical projection $\text{pr}_i: G \rightarrow Q_i$ restricted to $\text{supp}_G(A)$ is injective for $i \geq i_0$. Hence we get $\text{pr}_i(\text{supp}_G(A)) = \text{supp}_{Q_i}(A[i])$ for $i \geq i_0$. We conclude that $\phi_i(\text{supp}_{Q_i}(A[i])) = \phi(\text{supp}_G(A))$ holds for $i \geq i_0$. This implies for $i \geq i_0$

$$(6.58) \quad \det_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\Lambda^{Q_i} \circ \eta_{\phi_i^* V}(r_{A[i]})) \geq \nu(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\ker(\Lambda^{Q_i}(r_{A[i]})))},$$

and, provided that $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ has section,

$$(6.59) \quad \det_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\Lambda^{Q_i} \circ \eta_{\phi_i^* V}(r_{A[i]})) \geq \theta(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\ker(\Lambda^{Q_i}(r_{A[i]})))}.$$

Theorem 6.52 applied to $G \supseteq K_0 \supseteq K_1 \supseteq K_2 \supseteq \dots$, $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ and the matrix $A \in M_{r,s}(\mathbb{Z}G)$ yields

$$(6.60) \quad \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^* V}(r_A))) = \lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} \dim_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\ker(\Lambda^{Q_i} \circ \eta_{\phi_i^* V}(r_{A[i]})));$$

$$(6.61) \quad \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^* V}(r_A)) \geq \limsup_{i \in I} \det_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\Lambda^{Q_i} \circ \eta_{\phi_i^* V}(r_{A[i]})).$$

If V is the trivial 1-dimensional \mathbb{Z}^d -representation, we get as a special case of (6.60)

$$(6.62) \quad \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A))) = \lim_{i \rightarrow \infty} \dim_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\ker(\Lambda^{Q_i}(r_{A[i]}))).$$

Hence (6.54) follows from (6.57), (6.60) and (6.62). We conclude

$$\begin{aligned} & \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^* V}(r_A)) \\ & \stackrel{(6.61)}{\geq} \limsup_{i \in I} \det_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\Lambda^{Q_i} \circ \eta_{\phi_i^* V}(r_{A[i]})) \\ & \stackrel{(6.58)}{\geq} \limsup_{i \in I} \nu(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\ker(\Lambda^{Q_i}(r_{A[i]})))} \\ & \stackrel{(6.60)}{=} \nu(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))}, \end{aligned}$$

and, provided that ϕ has a section, we conclude analogously using (6.59) instead of (6.58)

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^* V}(r_A)) \geq \theta(V, \phi(\text{supp}_G(A)))^{r - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda^G(r_A)))}.$$

This finishes the proof of Theorem 6.7. \square

7. TWISTING WITH A COCYCLE IN THE FIRST COHOMOLOGY

7.1. The twisted L^2 -torsion function. Let $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a group homomorphism.

Consider a finite free G -CW-complex X . For $t \in \mathbb{R}^{>0}$ let \mathbb{C}_t be the based 1-dimensional \mathbb{R} -representation given by \mathbb{C} with the equivalence class of the standard \mathbb{C} -basis for which $r \in \mathbb{R}$ acts by multiplication with t^r on \mathbb{C} . Denote by $\phi^*\mathbb{C}_t$ the based 1-dimensional G -representation obtained from \mathbb{C}_t by restriction with ϕ .

The following function is of interest and versions of it have already been studied in low-dimensions in [10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 28, 29, 30].

Definition 7.1 (Twisted L^2 -torsion function). We call X of ϕ -twisted determinant class or ϕ -twisted L^2 -det-acyclic respectively if the finite Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complex $\Lambda \circ \eta_{\phi^*\mathbb{C}_t}(C_*(X), [B_X])$ is of determinant class or L^2 -det-acyclic respectively for every $t \in \mathbb{R}^{>0}$ for one (and hence all) choices of base refinements $[B_X]$.

Provided that X is of ϕ -twisted determinant class, we define the ϕ -twisted L^2 -torsion function

$$(7.2) \quad \rho^{(2)}(X; \phi, [B_X]): \mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad t \mapsto \rho^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\phi^*\mathbb{C}_t}(C_*(X), [B_X]))$$

by sending $t \in \mathbb{R}^{>0}$ to the L^2 -torsion of X twisted with $\phi^*\mathbb{C}_t$, see Definition 5.3.

Remark 7.3 (ϕ -twisting in terms of matrices). The functor $\eta_{\phi^*\mathbb{C}_t}$ of (1.2) has on the level of matrices the following description. For an (m, n) -matrix $A \in M_{m,n}(\mathbb{Z}G)$, we have the morphism $r_A: \mathbb{Z}G^m \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}G^n$ in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBMOD given by right multiplication with A . It is sent under $\eta_{\phi^*\mathbb{C}_t}$ to the morphism $r_{\hat{\phi}_*(A)}: \mathbb{Z}G^m \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}G^n$ in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBMOD, where the (m, n) -matrix $\hat{\phi}_*(A) \in M_{m,n}(\mathbb{Z}G)$ is obtained from A by applying elementwise the ring homomorphism

$$\hat{\phi}: \mathbb{C}G \rightarrow \mathbb{C}G, \quad \sum_{g \in G} \lambda_g \cdot g \mapsto \sum_{g \in G} t^{\phi(g)} \cdot \lambda_g \cdot g.$$

The evaluation of $\rho^{(2)}(X; \phi, [B_X])$ at $t = 1$ is the L^2 -torsion $\rho^{(2)}(X; \mathcal{N}(G))$ of the finite free G -CW-complex X which is known to be independent of the choice of base refinement.

Before one can study the function, one has to address the question whether it is well-defined. This concerns the following problems:

- Determinant class
Under which conditions is X of ϕ -twisted determinant class?
- det- L^2 -acyclicity
In order to ensure that $\rho^{(2)}(X)$ depends essentially only on the homotopy type of X , it is also convenient to know that X is det- L^2 -acyclic. This raises the problem under which conditions X is ϕ -twisted L^2 -det-acyclic.

So far in the literature one could prove determinant class only for representations over \mathbb{Q} and hence could only verify determinant class for rational values of t using the Determinant Conjecture, see [38, Chapter 13]. Also the L^2 -acyclicity was not known from the beginning and had to be assumed or to be checked case by case.

Therefore the following result is very useful and opens the door to systematically study the twisted L^2 -torsion function without having to worry whether it is well-defined.

Theorem 7.4 (Properties of the twisted L^2 -torsion function $\rho^{(2)}(X, \phi, [B_X])$). *Let X be a finite free G -CW-complex. Let $[B_X]$ be a base refinement for X .*

- (1) Determinant class
Suppose that G is finitely generated and residually finite. Then there exist

constants $C \geq 0$ and $D \geq 0$, depending on X and $[B_X]$ but not on the parameter t , such that we get for $0 < t \leq 1$

$$C \cdot \ln(t) - D \leq \rho^{(2)}(X; \phi, [B_X])(t) \leq -C \cdot \ln(t) + D,$$

and for $t \geq 1$

$$-C \cdot \ln(t) - D \leq \rho^{(2)}(X; \phi, [B_X])(t) \leq C \cdot \ln(t) + D.$$

In particular X is of ϕ -twisted determinant class;

(2) L^2 -det-acyclic

Suppose that G is finitely generated and residually finite. Assume that X is L^2 -acyclic, i.e., $b_n^{(2)}(X; \mathcal{N}(G)) = 0$ holds for all $n \geq 0$.

Then X is ϕ -twisted L^2 -det-acyclic;

(3) Change of base refinement

Suppose that X is ϕ -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic. Let $[B_X]$ and $[B'_X]$ be two base refinements for $C_*(X)$.

Then we get for each $t \in \mathbb{R}^{>0}$

$$\rho^{(2)}(X, \phi, [B'_X])(t) - \rho^{(2)}(X, \phi, [B_X])(t) = \phi(\text{trans}([B_X], [B'_X]) \cdot \ln(t);$$

(4) G -homotopy invariance

Let X and Y be finite free G -CW-complexes. Let $[B_X]$ and $[B_Y]$ be base refinements for X and Y . Let $f: X \rightarrow Y$ be a G -homotopy equivalence. Denote by

$$\tau(C_*(f): (C_*(X), [B_X]) \rightarrow (C_*(Y), [B_Y]) \in \tilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}G)$$

the Whitehead torsion of the $\mathbb{Z}G$ -chain homotopy equivalence $C_*(f)$. (This is well-defined as an element in $\tilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}G)$ since we have fixed equivalence classes of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -basis and not only cellular equivalence classes of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -basis.) The projection $\text{pr}: G \rightarrow H_1(G)_f := H_1(G; \mathbb{Z}) / \text{tors}(H_1(G; \mathbb{Z}))$ and the determinant over the commutative ring $\mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]$ induce homomorphisms

$$\tilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}G) \xrightarrow{\text{pr}_*} \tilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]) \xrightarrow{\det_{\mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]}} \mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]^\times / \{\pm 1\}.$$

The homomorphism

$$\psi: H_1(G)_f \xrightarrow{\cong} \mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]^\times / \{\pm 1\} \quad x \mapsto \pm x$$

is an isomorphism. Let

$$m(f_*, [B_X], [B_Y]) \in H_1(G)_f$$

be the image of $\tau(C_*(f))$ under the composite

$$\psi^{-1} \circ \det_{\mathbb{Z}[H_1(G)_f]} \circ \text{pr}_*: \tilde{K}_1(\mathbb{Z}G) \rightarrow H_1(G)_f.$$

Suppose that the K -theoretic Farrell-Jones Conjecture holds for $\mathbb{Z}G$ or that f is a simple G -homotopy equivalence. Assume that X is ϕ -twisted L^2 -det-acyclic.

Then Y is ϕ -twisted L^2 -det-acyclic and we get for every $t \in \mathbb{R}^{>0}$

$$\rho^{(2)}(Y; \phi, [B_Y])(t) - \rho^{(2)}(X; \phi, [B_X])(t) = \phi_f(m(f_*, [B_X], [B_Y])) \cdot \ln(t),$$

where $\phi_f: H_1(G)_f \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is the homomorphism induced by $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$;

(5) Scaling ϕ

Let $r \in \mathbb{R}$ be a real number. Put $\phi_r := (r \cdot \text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}}) \circ \phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Then X is ϕ -twisted L^2 -det-acyclic if and only if it is ϕ_r -twisted L^2 -det-acyclic, and in this case

$$\rho^{(2)}(X; \phi_r, [B_X])(t) = \rho^{(2)}(X; \phi, [B_X])(t^r).$$

Proof. (1) Since G is finitely generated and any finitely generated subgroup of \mathbb{R} is isomorphic to \mathbb{Z}^d for some natural number d , we can factorize $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ as the composite $i \circ \phi'$ for an epimorphism $\phi': G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ and an injective group homomorphism $i: \mathbb{Z}^d \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. We can arrange that $i(e_l) > 0$ holds for each element e_i of the standard basis $\{e_1, \dots, e_d\}$. Obviously we have $(\phi')^* i^* \mathbb{C}_t = \phi^* \mathbb{C}_t$. Hence we get if we put $V = i^* \mathbb{C}_t$

$$\rho^{(2)}(X; \phi, [B_X])(t) = \rho^{(2)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{(\phi)^* V}(C_*(X), [B_X])).$$

Since G is by assumption residually finite, it satisfies the Determinant Conjecture, see [38, Conjecture 13.2 on page 454 and Theorem 13.3 (2) on page 454]. In particular $C_*(X)$ is of determinant class.

If ϕ is trivial, then $\rho^{(2)}(X; \phi, [B_X])(t)$ is constant with value $\rho^{(2)}(X; \mathcal{N}(G))$ and the claim is obviously true. Hence we can assume without loss of generality that ϕ is non-trivial, in other words that $d \geq 1$.

Let r_n be the number of equivariant n -cells of X , or, equivalently, the number of n -cells in $G \backslash X$. Let $M_n \geq 1$ be an integer such that

$$\phi'(\text{supp}_G(c_n)) \subseteq \{(s_1, s_2, \dots, s_d) \in \mathbb{Z}^d \mid -M_n \leq s_i \leq M_n\}$$

holds for the n th differential c_n of $(C_*(X), [B_X])$ for each $n \geq 0$. Theorem 6.7 (3) applied to c_n , ϕ' and V implies for $t \in \mathbb{R}^{>0}$

$$\begin{aligned} \nu(V, \phi'(\text{supp}_G(c_n)))^{r_n - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(c_n)))} \\ \leq \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\phi^* \mathbb{C}_t}(c_n)) = \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{(\phi')^* V}(c_n)) \leq \\ (||c_n||_1 \cdot \max\{||l_s: V \rightarrow V|| \mid s \in \phi'(\text{supp}_G(c_n))\})^{r_n - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(c_n)))}. \end{aligned}$$

One easily checks using $i(e_l) > 0$ for $l = 1, 2, \dots, d$

$$\begin{aligned} \nu(V, \phi'(\text{supp}_G(c_n)), \mathbb{Z}^d) &= \prod_{l=1}^d \max\{t^{i(e_l)}, t^{-i(e_l)}\}^{-(M_n+1)} \cdot \prod_{i=1}^d \min\{t^{i(e_l)}, t^{-i(e_l)}\}^{2M_n} \\ &= \prod_{l=1}^d \min\{t^{i(e_l)}, t^{-i(e_l)}\}^{M_n+1} \cdot \prod_{i=1}^d \min\{t^{i(e_l)}, t^{-i(e_l)}\}^{2M_n} \\ &= \prod_{i=1}^d \min\{t^{i(e_l)}, t^{-i(e_l)}\}^{3M_n+1} \\ &= \begin{cases} t^{(3M_n+1) \cdot \sum_{l=1}^d i(e_l)} & \text{for } t \leq 1; \\ t^{-(3M_n+1) \cdot \sum_{l=1}^d i(e_l)} & \text{for } t \geq 1, \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \max\{||l_s: \mathbb{C}_t \rightarrow \mathbb{C}_t|| \mid s \in \phi(\text{supp}_G(A))\} \\ \leq \max\{||l_s: \mathbb{C}_t \rightarrow \mathbb{C}_t|| \mid s \in \{(s_1, s_2, \dots, s_d) \mid -M_n \leq s_i \leq M_n\}\} \\ = \prod_{l=1}^d \max\{t^{i(e_l)}, t^{-i(e_l)}\}^{M_n} \\ = \begin{cases} t^{-M_n \cdot \sum_{l=1}^d i(e_l)} & t \leq 1; \\ t^{M_n \cdot \sum_{l=1}^d i(e_l)} & t \geq 1. \end{cases} \end{aligned}$$

Hence we get for every $n \geq 1$ and $0 < t \leq 1$

$$\begin{aligned} & (r_n - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(c_n)))) \cdot (3M_n + 1) \cdot \left(\sum_{l=1}^d i(e_l) \right) \cdot \ln(t) \\ & \leq \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\mathbb{C}_t}(c_n))) \leq \\ & \ln(\|c_n\|_1) - (r_n - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(c_n)))) \cdot M_n \cdot \left(\sum_{l=1}^d i(e_l) \right) \cdot \ln(t), \end{aligned}$$

and for every $n \geq 1$ and $t \geq 1$

$$\begin{aligned} & - (r_n - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(c_n)))) \cdot (3M_n + 1) \cdot \left(\sum_{l=1}^d i(e_l) \right) \cdot \ln(t) \\ & \leq \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\mathbb{C}_t}(c_n))) \leq \\ & \ln(\|c_n\|_1) + (r_n - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(c_n)))) \cdot M_n \cdot \left(\sum_{l=1}^d i(e_l) \right) \cdot \ln(t), \end{aligned}$$

Since $M_n \leq 3M_n + 1$ and by definition

$$\rho^{(2)}(X; \phi, [B_X])(t) = - \sum_{n \geq 0} (-1)^n \cdot \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\phi^* \mathbb{C}_t}(c_n))),$$

we conclude for $0 < t \leq 1$

$$\begin{aligned} & - \sum_{n \geq 0} \ln(\|c_n\|_1) + \sum_{n \geq 0} (r_n - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(c_n)))) \cdot (3M_n + 1) \cdot \left(\sum_{l=1}^d i(e_l) \right) \cdot \ln(t) \\ & \leq \rho^{(2)}(X; \phi, [B_X])(t) \leq \\ & \sum_{n \geq 0} \ln(\|c_n\|_1) - \sum_{n \geq 0} (r_n - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(c_n)))) \cdot (3M_n + 1) \cdot \left(\sum_{l=1}^d i(e_l) \right) \cdot \ln(t), \end{aligned}$$

and for $t \geq 1$

$$\begin{aligned} & - \sum_{n \geq 0} \ln(\|c_n\|_1) - \sum_{n \geq 0} (r_n - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(c_n)))) \cdot (3M_n + 1) \cdot \left(\sum_{l=1}^d i(e_l) \right) \cdot \ln(t) \\ & \leq \rho^{(2)}(X; \phi, [B_X])(t) \leq \\ & \sum_{n \geq 0} \ln(\|c_n\|_1) + \sum_{n \geq 0} (r_n - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(c_n)))) \cdot (3M_n + 1) \cdot \left(\sum_{l=1}^d i(e_l) \right) \cdot \ln(t), \end{aligned}$$

If we put

$$\begin{aligned} C &:= (r_n - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(\Lambda(c_n)))) \cdot (3M_n + 1) \cdot \left(\sum_{l=1}^d i(e_l) \right); \\ D &:= \sum_{n \geq 0} \ln(\|c_n\|_1), \end{aligned}$$

assertion (1) follows.

(2) We conclude from Theorem 6.7 (3) and assertion (1) that X is \det - L^2 -acyclic.

(3) This follows from Theorem 5.7 (1).

(4) This follows from Theorem 5.7 (2).

(5) This follows directly from the definitions. Hence the proof of Theorem 7.4 is finished. \square

Remark 7.5 (L^2 -acyclicity). Notice that in assertion (1) of Theorem 7.4 we do not require that X is L^2 -acyclic. So in context of a smooth Riemannian manifold X one may consider the L^2 -torsion by taking the structure of a Hilbert module on the homology into account which comes from the inner product of the ϕ -twisted harmonic L^2 -forms induced by the metric, similar to the classical definition of Ray-Singer torsion or L^2 -torsion for closed Riemannian manifolds which are not necessarily acyclic. However, in this paper we will concentrate on the L^2 -acyclic case and not deal with a possible analytic interpretation.

7.2. The reduced twisted L^2 -torsion function for finite free G -CW-complexes. In order to get rid of the choice of base refinement and to ensure homotopy invariance we introduce the following notions. Let $A \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ an abelian group. We call two functions $f_0, f_1: \mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ A -equivalent if there exists an element $a \in A$ such that $f_0(t) - f_1(t) = a \cdot \ln(t)$ holds for all $t \in \mathbb{R}^{>0}$. Given a finite free G -CW-complex X with base refinement $[B_X]$ and a homomorphism $\phi: G \rightarrow A$, we have introduced the ϕ -twisted L^2 -torsion function $\rho^{(2)}(X; \phi, [B_X]): \mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ in Definition 7.1. Let $\bar{\rho}^{(2)}(X; \phi)$ be its A -equivalence class. It is independent of the choice of base refinement by Theorem 7.4 (3) and depends only on X and ϕ , as the notation suggests.

Definition 7.6 (The reduced twisted L^2 -torsion function). In the case $A = \mathbb{R}$, we call $\bar{\rho}^{(2)}(X; \phi)$ the *reduced ϕ -twisted L^2 -torsion function* of the finite free G -CW-complex X and $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$.

Obviously the set of equivalence classes of functions $\mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ inherits the structure of an abelian group from the abelian group structure on the set of maps $\mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ coming from the standard abelian group structure on \mathbb{R} . In the sequel we will write \doteq instead of $=$ to indicate that the equality is to be understood as an equality of \mathbb{R} -equivalence classes of functions.

The next result follows from Theorem 5.7 and Theorem 7.4.

Theorem 7.7 (Basic properties of the reduced L^2 -torsion function for finite free G -CW-complexes). *Consider a group homomorphism $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Let X be a free finite G -CW-complex.*

- (1) Twisted L^2 -det-acyclic implies L^2 -det-acyclic
Suppose that X is ϕ -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic. Then X is det- L^2 -acyclic and the real number given by $\bar{\rho}_G^{(2)}(X; \phi)(1)$ is the L^2 -torsion $\rho^{(2)}(X; \mathcal{N}(G))$ of X ;
- (2) Trivial twisting
Suppose that ϕ is trivial. Then X is ϕ -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic if and only if X is det- L^2 -acyclic. In this case $\bar{\rho}_G^{(2)}(X; \phi)$ is constant with value the L^2 -torsion $\rho^{(2)}(X; \mathcal{N}(G))$;
- (3) L^2 -acyclic implies twisted det- L^2 -acyclic
Suppose that X is L^2 -acyclic, i.e., the n th L^2 -Betti number $b_n^{(2)}(X; \mathcal{N}(G))$ vanishes for all $n \geq 0$. Assume that G is finitely generated residually finite. Then X is ϕ -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic;
- (4) G -homotopy invariance
Let X and Y be finite free G -CW-complexes which are G -homotopy equivalent. Suppose that X is ϕ -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic. Then Y is ϕ -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic. If we additionally assume that the K -theoretic Farrell-Jones Conjecture holds for $\mathbb{Z}G$ or that X and Y are

simple G -homotopy equivalent, then we get

$$\overline{\rho}_G^{(2)}(X; \phi) \doteq \overline{\rho}_G^{(2)}(Y; \phi);$$

(5) Sum formula

Consider a G -pushout of finite free G -CW-complexes

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X_0 & \xrightarrow{i_1} & X_1 \\ i_2 \downarrow & & \downarrow j_1 \\ X_2 & \xrightarrow{j_2} & X \end{array}$$

where i_1 is cellular, i_0 an inclusion of G -CW-complexes and X has the obvious G -CW-structure coming from the ones on X_0 , X_1 and X_2 . Suppose that X_0 , X_1 and X_2 are ϕ -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic.

Then X is ϕ -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic and we get

$$\overline{\rho}_G^{(2)}(X; \phi) \doteq \overline{\rho}_G^{(2)}(X_1; \phi) + \overline{\rho}_G^{(2)}(X_1; \phi) - \overline{\rho}_G^{(2)}(X_0; \phi);$$

(6) Product formula

Let G and H be groups. Let X be a finite free G -CW-complex and Y be a finite free H -CW-complex. Let $\phi: G \times H \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a group homomorphism. Denote by ϕ_G the restriction of ϕ to $G = G \times \{1\} \subseteq G \times H$. Suppose that X is ϕ_G -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic.

Then $X \times Y$ is a finite free $G \times H$ -CW-complex which is ϕ -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic and we get

$$\overline{\rho}^{G \times H}(X \times Y; \phi) \doteq \chi(Y/H) \cdot \overline{\rho}_G^{(2)}(X; \phi_G);$$

(7) Induction

Let $H \subset G$ be a subgroup of G . Let ϕ_H be the restriction of $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ to H . Let X be a finite free H -CW-complex which is ϕ_H -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic.

Then $G \times_H X$ is a finite free G -CW-complex which is ϕ -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic and we get

$$\overline{\rho}_G^{(2)}(G \times_H X; \phi) \doteq \overline{\rho}^{(2)}(X; \phi_H);$$

(8) Restriction

Let $i: H \rightarrow G$ be the inclusion of a subgroup H of G of finite index. Put $i^*\phi := \phi \circ i: H \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Let X be a finite free G -CW-complex

Then the restriction i^*X of the G -space X to an H -space is a finite free H -CW-complex. It is $i^*\phi$ -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic if and only if X is $i^*\phi$ -twisted L^2 , and in this case we get

$$\overline{\rho}_G^{(2)}(X; \phi) \doteq [G : H] \cdot \overline{\rho}_H^{(2)}(i^*X; i^*\phi);$$

(9) Poincaré duality

Let X be a finite free G -CW-complex such that X/G is a finite orientable n -dimensional simple Poincaré complex, e.g., a cocompact free proper smooth G -manifold X of dimension n without boundary such that X is orientable and the G -action is orientation preserving. Suppose that X is ϕ -twisted L^2 -acyclic.

Then

$$\overline{\rho}_G^{(2)}(X; \phi)(t) \doteq (-1)^{n+1} \cdot \overline{\rho}_G^{(2)}(X; \phi)(t^{-1}).$$

The formula still holds if we drop the condition simple but assume that the K -theoretic Farrell-Jones Conjecture holds for $\mathbb{Z}G$;

(10) Scaling ϕ

Let $r \in \mathbb{R}$ be a real number. Put $\phi_r := (r \cdot \text{id}_{\mathbb{R}}) \circ \phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Then X is ϕ -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic if and only if it is ϕ_r -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic, and in this case

$$\overline{\rho}^{(2)}(X; \phi_r)(t) \doteq \overline{\rho}^{(2)}(X; \phi)(t^r).$$

Remark 7.8. If we consider only elements ϕ in $H^1(X; \mathbb{Z})$, then we can replace \mathbb{R} -equivalence class by \mathbb{Z} -equivalence class in the definition of $\overline{\rho}^{(2)}(X; \phi)$ and everywhere in Theorem 7.7. The same remark applies also to $\overline{\rho}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}; \phi)$ introduced in Definition 7.15 and to Theorem 7.16. This does play a crucial role in [11].

We leave the details of the proof of Theorem 7.9 to the reader since it is very similar to the proof of [38, Theorem 3.105 on page 168].

Theorem 7.9 (S^1 -actions). *Let X be a connected finite S^1 -CW-complex. Let $\mu: \pi_1(X) \rightarrow G$ be a group homomorphism and let $\overline{X} \rightarrow X$ be the associated G -covering. Consider a homomorphism $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$. Suppose that for one and hence all $x \in X$ the composite $\pi_1(S^1, 1) \xrightarrow{\pi_1(\text{ev}_x, 1)} \pi_1(X, x) \xrightarrow{\mu} G$ is injective, where $\text{ev}_x: S^1 \rightarrow X$ sends z to $z \cdot x$. If the composite*

$$\pi_1(S^1, 1) \xrightarrow{\pi_1(\text{ev}_x, 1)} \pi_1(X, x) \xrightarrow{\mu} G \xrightarrow{\phi} \mathbb{Z}$$

has infinite image, define k to be the index of this image in \mathbb{Z} and if the image is trivial, put $k = 0$. Define the S^1 -orbifold Euler characteristic of X by

$$\chi_{\text{orb}}^{S^1}(X) = \sum_{n \geq 0} (-1)^n \cdot \sum_{e \in I_n} \frac{1}{|S_e^1|},$$

where I_n is the set of open n -dimensional S^1 -cells of X and for such a S^1 -cell $e \in I_n$ we denote by S_e^1 the isotropy group of any point in e .

Then X is up to simple homotopy type a finite CW-complex. (If X is a compact smooth manifold with smooth S^1 -action, one can equip X with the S^1 -CW-structure coming from an S^1 -equivariant smooth triangulation.) Moreover, X is ϕ -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic and there is a representative $\rho(t)$ of $\overline{\rho}_G^{(2)}(\overline{X}; \phi)$ such that we get for $t > 0$

$$\rho(t) = \begin{cases} \chi_{\text{orb}}^{S^1}(X) \cdot k \cdot \ln(t) & t \geq 1; \\ 0 & t \leq 1. \end{cases}$$

Theorem 7.10 (Fibrations). *Let $F \xrightarrow{i} E \xrightarrow{p} B$ be a fibration of connected finite CW-complexes. Let $\overline{E} \rightarrow E$ be a G -covering. Denote by $\overline{F} \rightarrow F$ the G -covering obtained by the pullback construction applied to $\overline{E} \rightarrow E$ and i . Let $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ be a group homomorphism. Assume that \overline{F} is ϕ -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic. Suppose that the K -theoretic Farrell-Jones Conjecture holds for $\mathbb{Z}G$ or that the class $\Theta(p)$ occurring in [38, Theorem 3.100 on page 166] or [16, Section 3] vanishes. (The last condition is automatically satisfied if p is a locally trivial fiber bundle.)*

Then \overline{E} is up to (simple) G -homotopy a finite free G -CW-complex, see [16, Section 3], is ϕ -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic and we get

$$\overline{\rho}_G^{(2)}(\overline{E}; \phi) \doteq \chi(B) \cdot \overline{\rho}_G^{(2)}(\overline{F}; \phi).$$

Proof. The proof is analogous to the proof of [38, Theorem 3.100 on page 166]. \square

7.3. Mapping tori. In this subsection we want to study mapping tori of self homotopy equivalences. We start with the chain complex version.

Lemma 7.11. *Let $f_*, g_*: C_* \rightarrow C_*$ be a chain homotopy equivalence of finite Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -chain complexes. Then there exists real numbers $0 < t_0 < t_\infty$ such that also $g_* + t \cdot f_*: C_* \rightarrow C_*$ is a chain homotopy equivalence for $0 \leq t \leq t_0$ and for $t_\infty \leq t$. We get for the L^2 -torsion*

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{t \rightarrow 0+} \tau^{(2)}((g_* + t \cdot f_*): C_* \rightarrow C_*) &= \tau^{(2)}(g_*); \\ \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \left(\tau^{(2)}((g_* + t \cdot f_*): C_* \rightarrow C_*) - \chi^{(2)}(C_*) \cdot \ln(t) \right) &= \tau^{(2)}(f_*). \end{aligned}$$

Proof. We begin with the case $t \rightarrow 0+$. Since $g_* + t \cdot f_*$ is chain homotopic to $g_* \circ (\text{id} + t \cdot g_*^{-1} \circ f_*)$ for any chain homotopy inverse g_*^{-1} of g_* , it suffices to consider the special case $g_* = \text{id}$ by [38, Theorem 3.35 (3) and (4) on page 142].

Since $\text{id}: C_n \rightarrow C_n$ is an isomorphism, there exists $t_0 > 0$ such that $\text{id}_{C_n} + t \cdot f_n$ is an isomorphism for all n and $t \in [0, t_0]$. We conclude from [38, Theorem 3.35 (2) on page 142] for all $t \in [0, t_0]$

$$\tau^{(2)}(\text{id}_* + t \cdot f_*) = \sum_{n \geq 0} (-1)^n \cdot \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^{(2)}(\text{id}_{C_n} + t \cdot f_n: C_n \rightarrow C_n)).$$

Because of Lemma 8.14 the function

$$[0, t_0] \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad t \mapsto \tau^{(2)}(\text{id}_* + t \cdot f_*)$$

is continuous and hence

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow 0+} \tau^{(2)}((\text{id}_* + t \cdot f_*): C_* \rightarrow C_*) = \tau^{(2)}(\text{id}_*) = 0.$$

This finishes the proof of the case $t \rightarrow 0+$.

The case $t \rightarrow \infty$ follows from the equation, see [38, Theorem 3.35 (1) and (4) on page 142, Theorem 3.35 (6c) on page 143]

$$\begin{aligned} \tau^{(2)}(g_* + t \cdot f_*) &= \tau^{(2)}(t \cdot \text{id}) \circ (f_* + t^{-1} \cdot g_*) \\ &= \tau^{(2)}(t \cdot \text{id}) + \tau^{(2)}(f_* + t^{-1} \cdot g_*) \\ &= \chi^{(2)}(C_*) \cdot \ln(t) + \tau^{(2)}(f_* + t^{-1} \cdot g_*), \end{aligned}$$

and the conclusion from the already proved case

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \tau^{(2)}(f_* + t^{-1} \cdot g_*) = \tau^{(2)}(f_*).$$

□

Next consider the following situation. Let $h: F \rightarrow F$ be a cellular selfhomotopy equivalence of the connected finite CW -complex F . Denote by T_h its mapping torus equipped with the CW -structure coming from the one on F . Fix an element $\gamma \in \pi_1(T_h)$ which is mapped under the homomorphism $\pi_1(T_h) \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} = \pi_1(S^1)$ induced by the canonical projection $T_h \rightarrow S^1$ to a generator of \mathbb{Z} . Suppose that $\pi_1(T_h) \rightarrow \mathbb{Z} = \pi_1(S^1)$ factorizes as $\pi_1(T_h) \xrightarrow{\mu} G \xrightarrow{\phi} \mathbb{Z}$, where G is residually finite. Let $\bar{\gamma} \in G$ be the image of γ under $\mu: \pi_1(T_h) \rightarrow G$.

Denote by K the kernel of $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$. Let $p: \bar{T}_h \rightarrow T_h$ be the G -covering associated to $\mu: \pi_1(T_h) \rightarrow G$ and let $q: \bar{F} \rightarrow F$ be the K -covering of F associated to the map $\mu': \pi_1(F) \rightarrow K$ induced by $\mu: \pi_1(T_h) \rightarrow G$.

Fix a base refinement for the $\mathbb{Z}\pi_1(F)$ -chain complex $C_*(\bar{F})$. It induces a based refinement for the $\mathbb{Z}[\pi_1(T_h)]$ -chain complex $C_*(\bar{T}_h)$. In the sequel we use the induced based refinement for the $\mathbb{Z}G$ -chain complex $C_*(\bar{T}_h)$ and denote $\rho: \mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ the associated representative of the equivalence class given by the L^2 -torsion function $\bar{\rho}_G^{(2)}(\bar{T}_h; \phi)$. (Actually, $\rho: \mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is independent of the choice of base refinement for the $\mathbb{Z}\pi_1(F)$ -chain complex $C_*(\bar{F})$.)

We have the group automorphism $c_\gamma: \pi_1(F) \rightarrow \pi_1(F)$, $w \mapsto \gamma^{-1} \cdot w \cdot \gamma$ which is just $\pi_1(h)$. Let $\tilde{h}: \tilde{F} \rightarrow \tilde{F}$ the c_γ -equivariant lift of h . We have the group automorphism $c_{\bar{\gamma}}: K \rightarrow K$, $k \mapsto \bar{\gamma}^{-1} \cdot k \cdot \bar{\gamma}$. Denote by $\bar{h}: \bar{F} \rightarrow \bar{F}$ be the $c_{\bar{\gamma}}$ -equivariant homotopy equivalence induced by \tilde{h} . Let $T_0 > 0$ be a real number such that the spectral radius $\text{srad}(C_n^{(2)}(\bar{h}))$ of the bounded $c_{\bar{\gamma}}$ -equivariant operator $C_n^{(2)}(\bar{h}): C_n^{(2)}(\bar{F}) \rightarrow C_n^{(2)}(\bar{F})$ is bounded by T_0 . Let $T_\infty > 0$ be a real number for which there exists a $(c_{\bar{\gamma}})^{-1}$ -equivariant chain map $C_*(\bar{h})_*^{-1}: C_n^{(2)}(\bar{F}) \rightarrow C_n^{(2)}(\bar{F})$ such that the composites $C_*(\bar{h}) \circ C_*(\bar{h})_*^{-1}$ and $C_*(\bar{h})_*^{-1} \circ C_*(\bar{h})$ are $\mathbb{Z}K$ -chain homotopic to the identity and the spectral radius $\text{srad}(\Lambda(C_*(\bar{h})_*^{-1}))$ of the bounded $(c_{\bar{\gamma}})^{-1}$ -equivariant operator $\Lambda(C_*(\bar{h})_*^{-1}): C_n^{(2)}(\bar{F}) \rightarrow C_n^{(2)}(\bar{F})$ is bounded by T_∞ for each $n \geq 0$.

Theorem 7.12 (Mapping tori). *Let G be residually finite. Then \overline{T}_h is ϕ -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic and*

$$\begin{aligned} \rho(t) &= 0 & \text{if } t \leq T_0^{-1}; \\ \rho(t) &= \chi(F) \cdot \ln(t) & \text{if } t \geq T_\infty. \end{aligned}$$

Proof. Let G' be the image of μ . Let $\mu': \pi = \pi_1(T_h) \rightarrow G'$ be the epimorphism induced by μ and $\phi': G' \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$ be the restriction of ϕ to G' . The G' -covering $\overline{T}_h' \rightarrow T_h$ associated to μ' is L^2 -acyclic by [36, Theorem 2.1]. The G -covering $\overline{T}_h \rightarrow T_h$ associated to μ is given by $G \times_{G'} \overline{T}_h'$ and hence L^2 -acyclic as well by [38, Theorem 1.35 (10) on page 37]. Since G is residually finite by assumption, the G -covering \overline{T}_h is ϕ -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic by Theorem 7.7 (3).

Let $f_*: \mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}\pi} C_*(\tilde{F}) \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}\pi} C_*(\tilde{F})$ be the $\mathbb{Z}G$ -chain map sending $g \otimes x$ to $-gy \otimes C_*(\tilde{h})(x)$. Choose any base refinement for the finite free $\mathbb{Z}K$ -chain complex $C_*(\tilde{F})$. It induces an equivalence class of $\mathbb{Z}K$ -basis on the finite free $\mathbb{Z}K$ -chain complex $C_*(\tilde{F})$ and hence on the mapping cone of $\text{id} + f_*: \mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}\pi} C_*(\tilde{F}) \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*(\tilde{F})$ which is the cellular $\mathbb{Z}G$ -chain complex of the free G -CW-complex \overline{T}_h . Thus we obtain an explicit base refinement for the $\mathbb{Z}G$ -chain complex $C_*(\overline{T}_h)$ for which in the sequel the representative ρ of $\bar{\rho}^{(2)}(\overline{T}_h, \phi)$ will refer to.

One easily checks that $\eta_{C_i}(C_*(\overline{T}_h))$ is the mapping cone of $\text{id} + t \cdot f_*: \mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*(\tilde{F}) \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*(\tilde{F})$. We conclude from Lemma 7.11 that ρ is continuous near 0 and ∞ and satisfies

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{t \rightarrow 0+} \rho^{(2)}(t) &= 0; \\ \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} (\rho^{(2)}(t) - \chi(F) \cdot \ln(t)) &= \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(f_*)). \end{aligned}$$

Since G is residually finite, G satisfies the Determinant Conjecture, see [38, Conjecture 13.2 on page 454 and Theorem 13.3 on page 454], and hence the map induced by the Fuglede-Kadison determinant $\text{Wh}(G) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is trivial. Since this map sends the Whitehead torsion $\tau(f_*) \in \text{Wh}(G)$ of f_* to $\tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(f_*))$ we conclude

$$(7.13) \quad \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(f_*)) = 0$$

Hence we get

$$\begin{aligned} \lim_{t \rightarrow 0+} \rho^{(2)}(t) &= 0; \\ \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} (\rho^{(2)}(t) - \chi(F) \cdot \ln(t)) &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

In order to check that $\rho^{(2)}(t)$ is constant near 0 and is $\chi(F) \cdot \ln(t)$ near ∞ one has to analyze the proof of Lemma 7.11 in more detail and use Theorem 8.15 as described next. Obviously the spectral radius of f_n agrees with the spectral radius

of $C_n(\bar{h})$. Hence $\text{srad}(t \cdot f_n) < 1$ for every $t \in (0, T_0^{-1})$ and $n \geq 0$. Therefore $\text{id} + t \cdot f_n$ is invertible for every $t \in (0, T_0^{-1})$ and $n \geq 0$, an inverse is given by $\sum_{k \geq 0} (-1)^k \cdot t^k f_n^k$. This follows from the fact that $\sum_{k \geq 0} \|(-1)^k \cdot t^k f_n^k\| < \infty$. In the notation of Lemma 7.11 we get in the special case $g_* = \text{id}$ for $t \in (0, T_0)$

$$\begin{aligned}
& \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(\text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*} + t \cdot f_*)) \\
&= \sum_{n \geq 0} (-1)^n \cdot \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^{(2)}(\Lambda(\text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*} + t \cdot f_n): \Lambda(C_n) \rightarrow \Lambda(C_n))) \\
&= \sum_{n \geq 0} (-1)^n \cdot \left(\ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^{(2)}(\text{id}_{\Lambda(\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_n)} + 0 \cdot \Lambda(f_n)) \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \int_0^t \text{Real} \left(\text{tr}_{\mathcal{N}(G)} \left(\left(\text{id}_{\Lambda(\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_n)} + s \cdot \Lambda(f_n) \right)^{-1} \cdot \frac{d(\text{id}_{\Lambda(\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_n)} + s \circ \Lambda(f_n))}{ds} \Big|_s ds \right) \right) \right) \\
&= \int_0^t \text{Real} \left(\text{tr}_{\mathcal{N}(G)} \left(\left(\sum_{k \geq 0} (-1)^k \cdot t^k \cdot \Lambda(f_n)^k \right) \circ \Lambda(f_n) \right) ds \right) \\
&= \int_0^t \text{Real} \left(\text{tr}_{\mathcal{N}(G)} \left(\sum_{k \geq 0} (-1)^k \cdot t^k \cdot \Lambda(f_n)^{k+1} \right) ds \right) \\
&= \sum_{k \geq 0} (-1)^k \cdot t^k \cdot \int_0^t \text{Real}(\text{tr}_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(f_n)^{k+1}) ds).
\end{aligned}$$

A direct inspection shows $\text{tr}_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda(f_n)^{k+1}) = 0$ for all $k \geq 0$. This implies

$$\tau^{(2)}(\text{id}_{\Lambda(\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*)} + t \cdot \Lambda(f_*)) = \tau^{(2)}(\text{id}_{\Lambda(\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*)} + 0 \cdot f_*) = 0$$

for $t \in (0, T_0)$.

Next we treat the case $t \rightarrow \infty$. Let $f_*^{-1}: \mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}\pi} C_*(\tilde{F}) \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}\pi} C_*(\tilde{F})$ be the $\mathbb{Z}G$ -chain map sending $g \otimes x$ to $-g\gamma^{-1} \otimes C_*(\tilde{h})^{-1}(x)$. Since $C_*(h)^{-1}$ is a chain homotopy inverse for $C_*(\tilde{h})$, the \mathbb{Z} -chain map f_*^{-1} is a $\mathbb{Z}G$ -chain homotopy inverse of f_* .

We have the equation, see [38, Theorem 3.35 (1) and (4) on page 142, Theorem 3.35 (6c) on page 143]

$$\begin{aligned}
& \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(\text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*} + t \cdot f_*)) \\
&= \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(t \cdot \text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*} \circ f_* \circ (t^{-1} \cdot (f_*)^{-1} + \text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*}))) \\
&= \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(t \cdot \text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*})) + \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(f_*)) + \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda((t^{-1} \cdot (f_*)^{-1} + \text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*}))) \\
&= \chi(F) \cdot \ln(t) + \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(f_*)) + \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(\text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*} + (t^{-1} \cdot (f_*)^{-1}))) \\
&\stackrel{(7.13)}{=} \chi(F) \cdot \ln(t) + \tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(\text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*} + (t^{-1} \cdot (f_*)^{-1}))).
\end{aligned}$$

Similarly as above for the case $t \rightarrow 0+$, one proves

$$\tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(\text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*} + (t^{-1} \cdot (f_*)^{-1}))) = 0 \quad \text{for } t^{-1} \leq T_\infty^{-1}.$$

Hence we get

$$\tau^{(2)}(\Lambda(\text{id}_{\mathbb{Z}G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}K} C_*} + t \cdot f_*)) = \chi(F) \cdot \ln(t) \quad \text{for } t \geq T_\infty.$$

Because of (7.13) Theorem 7.12 is proved. \square

Remark 7.14 (Entropy of a surface homomorphism). Consider the situation and notation described in Theorem 7.12 in the special case that F is a closed surface. Denote by $h(\pi_1(h))$ the entropy of the automorphisms $\pi_1(h)$ of $\pi_1(F)$ which agrees

with the dilatation of f in the special case that h is pseudo-Anosov and $\chi(F) < 0$. Then we can choose $T_0 = T_\infty = h(\pi_1(f))$ in Theorem 7.12, as proved in [10, Theorem 8.5].

7.4. The reduced L^2 -torsion function for universal coverings. The most interesting case is the one of the universal covering, where also some statements simplify.

Definition 7.15 (The L^2 -torsion function for universal coverings). If X is a connected finite CW -complex with universal covering \tilde{X} and we have an element $\phi \in H^1(X; \mathbb{R}) = \text{hom}(\pi_1(X), \mathbb{R})$, then we say that \tilde{X} is ϕ -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic if \tilde{X} is ϕ -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic as finite free $\pi_1(X)$ - CW -complex. If \tilde{X} is ϕ -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic, we abbreviate

$$\bar{p}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}; \phi) := \bar{p}_{\pi_1(X)}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}; \phi).$$

If X is a finite CW -complex and we have $\phi \in H^1(X)$, then we say that \tilde{X} is ϕ -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic if for any component $C \in \pi_0(X)$ its universal covering \tilde{C} is ϕ_C -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic, where ϕ_C is the restriction of ϕ to C . If \tilde{X} is ϕ -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic, we define the equivalence class of maps $\mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$.

$$\bar{p}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}; \phi) := \sum_{C \in \pi_0(X)} \bar{p}^{(2)}(\tilde{C}; \phi_C).$$

In the following Theorem 7.16 equality is to be understood as equality of equivalence classes of functions $\mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. It follows from Theorem 7.7.

Theorem 7.16 (Basic properties of the reduced L^2 -torsion function for universal coverings). *Let X be a finite CW -complex and ϕ an element in $H^1(X)$.*

- (1) Twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic implies $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic
*Suppose that X is connected and \tilde{X} is ϕ -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic.
Then \tilde{X} is $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic and the real number $\bar{p}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}; \phi)(1)$ is the L^2 -torsion $\bar{p}^{(2)}(\tilde{X})$ of the universal covering \tilde{X} of X ;*
- (2) Trivial twisting
*Suppose that ϕ is trivial.
Then \tilde{X} is ϕ -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic if and only if \tilde{X} is $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic.
In this case $\bar{p}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}; \phi)$ is constant with value the L^2 -torsion $\bar{p}^{(2)}(\tilde{X})$;*
- (3) L^2 -acyclic implies twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic
*Suppose that X is connected and \tilde{X} is L^2 -acyclic, i.e., the n th L^2 -Betti number $b_n^{(2)}(\tilde{X})$ vanishes for all $n \geq 0$. Assume that $\pi_1(X)$ is residually finite.
Then \tilde{X} is ϕ -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic;*
- (4) Homotopy invariance
Let X and Y be finite CW -complexes together with elements $\phi_X \in H^1(X; \mathbb{R})$ and $\phi_Y \in H^1(Y; \mathbb{R})$. Suppose that there is a homotopy equivalence $f: X \rightarrow Y$ such that $f^\phi_Y := H^1(f; \mathbb{R})(\phi_Y)$ agrees with ϕ_X . Assume that X is ϕ_X -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic.
Then Y is ϕ_Y -twisted $\det\text{-}L^2$ -acyclic.
If we additionally assume that the K -theoretic Farrell-Jones Conjecture holds for $\mathbb{Z}\pi_1(X)$ or that f is a simple homotopy equivalence, then we get*

$$\bar{p}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}; \phi_X) = \bar{p}^{(2)}(\tilde{Y}; \phi_Y);$$

(5) Sum formula

Consider a cellular pushout of finite CW-complexes

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X_0 & \xrightarrow{i_1} & X_1 \\ i_2 \downarrow & \searrow j_0 & \downarrow j_1 \\ X_2 & \xrightarrow{j_2} & X \end{array}$$

where i_1 is cellular, i_0 an inclusion of CW-complexes and X has the obvious CW-structure coming from the ones on X_0 , X_1 and X_2 . Suppose that for $i = 0, 1, 2$ the map j_i is π_1 -injective, i.e., for any choice of base point $x_i \in X_i$ the induced map $\pi_1(j_i, x_i): \pi_1(X_i, x_i) \rightarrow \pi_1(X, j_i(x_i))$ is injective. Suppose we are given elements $\phi_i \in H^1(X_i; \mathbb{R})$ and $\phi \in H^1(X; \mathbb{R})$ such that $j_i^*(\phi) = \phi_i$ holds for $i = 0, 1, 2$. Assume that \tilde{X}_i is ϕ_i -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic for $i = 0, 1, 2$.

Then \tilde{X} is ϕ -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic and we get

$$\overline{\rho}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}; \phi) \doteq \overline{\rho}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}_1; \phi_1) + \overline{\rho}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}_2; \phi_2) - \overline{\rho}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}_0; \phi_0);$$

(6) Product formula

Let X and Y be a finite CW-complexes. Suppose that Y is connected. Consider an element $\phi \in H^1(X \times Y; \mathbb{R})$. Define ϕ_X to be the image of ϕ under the map $H^1(X \times Y; \mathbb{R}) \rightarrow H^1(X; \mathbb{R})$ induced by the inclusion $X \rightarrow X \times Y$, $x \mapsto (x, y)$ for any choice of base point $y \in Y$. Suppose that \tilde{X} is ϕ_X -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic.

Then $\tilde{X} \times \tilde{Y}$ is ϕ -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic and we get

$$\overline{\rho}^{(2)}(\widetilde{X \times Y}; \phi) \doteq \chi(Y) \cdot \overline{\rho}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}; \phi_X);$$

(7) Poincaré duality

Let X be a finite orientable n -dimensional simple Poincaré complex, e.g., a closed orientable manifold of dimension n without boundary. Suppose that X is ϕ -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic. Then

$$\overline{\rho}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}; \phi)(t) \doteq (-1)^{n+1} \cdot \overline{\rho}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}; \phi)(t^{-1}).$$

The formula still holds if we drop the condition simple but assume that the K -theoretic Farrell-Jones Conjecture holds for $\mathbb{Z}\pi_1(X, x)$ for all base points $x \in X$;

(8) Finite coverings

Let $p: X \rightarrow Y$ be a d -sheeted covering of finite connected CW-complexes for some natural number d . Let $\phi_Y \in H^1(Y; \mathbb{R})$ and $\phi_X \in H^1(X; \mathbb{R})$ be elements satisfying $p^*\phi_Y = \phi_X$. Then \tilde{X} is ϕ_X -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic if and only if \tilde{Y} is ϕ_Y -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic and in this case we get

$$\overline{\rho}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}; \phi_X) \doteq d \cdot \overline{\rho}^{(2)}(\tilde{Y}; \phi_Y);$$

(9) Scaling ϕ

Let $r \in \mathbb{R}$ be a real number. Then \tilde{X} is ϕ -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic if and only if \tilde{X} is $(r \cdot \phi)$ -twisted det- L^2 -acyclic, and in this case

$$\overline{\rho}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}; r \cdot \phi)(t) \doteq \overline{\rho}^{(2)}(\tilde{X}; \phi)(t^r).$$

For assertion (7) of Theorem 7.16 in dimension 3 see also [11], where a relation is given already on the representatives of the equivalence class of the L^2 -torsion functions of the shape $\rho(t) = t^k \cdot \rho(t^{-1})$ for some k which is modulo 2 the Thurston norm of ϕ .

Notice that in Theorems 7.9 and 7.12 we can take $G = \pi_1(X)$ and $\mu = \text{id}$ and thus obtain a version for universal coverings.

We record a version of Theorem 7.10 for universal coverings.

Theorem 7.17 (Fibrations). *Let $F \xrightarrow{i} E \xrightarrow{p} B$ be a fibration of connected finite CW-complexes such that $\pi_1(i): \pi_1(F) \rightarrow \pi_1(E)$ is injective. Consider $\phi \in H^1(E, \mathbb{R})$. Let $i^*\phi \in H^1(F; \mathbb{R})$ be its pullback with i . Suppose that $\pi_1(F)$ is residually finite. Assume the K -theoretic Farrell-Jones Conjecture holds for $\mathbb{Z}G$ or that the class $\Theta(p)$ occurring in [38, Theorem 3.100 on page 166] or [16, Section 3] vanishes. (The last condition is automatically satisfied if p is a locally trivial fiber bundle.) Suppose that \tilde{F} is $i^*\phi$ -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic.*

Then E is up to (simple) homotopy type a finite CW-complex, see [16, Section 3], \tilde{E} is ϕ -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic and we get

$$\bar{\rho}^{(2)}(\tilde{E}; \phi) \doteq \chi(B) \cdot \bar{\rho}^{(2)}(\tilde{F}; i^*\phi).$$

7.5. The degree of the L^2 -torsion function.

Definition 7.18 (Degree of an equivalence class of functions $\mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$). Let $\bar{\rho}$ be an equivalence class of functions $\mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Let ρ be a representative. Assume that $\liminf_{t \rightarrow 0+} \frac{\rho(t)}{\ln(t)} \in \mathbb{R}$ and $\limsup_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\rho(t)}{\ln(t)} \in \mathbb{R}$.

Then define the *degree at zero* and the *degree at infinity* of ρ to be the real numbers

$$\begin{aligned} \deg_0(\rho) &:= \liminf_{t \rightarrow 0+} \frac{\rho(t)}{\ln(t)}; \\ \deg_\infty(\rho) &:= \limsup_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\rho(t)}{\ln(t)}. \end{aligned}$$

Define the *degree* of $\bar{\rho}$ to be the real number

$$\deg(\bar{\rho}) := \deg_\infty(\rho) - \deg_0(\rho) = \limsup_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\rho(t)}{\ln(t)} - \liminf_{t \rightarrow 0+} \frac{\rho(t)}{\ln(t)}.$$

Obviously the condition that $\liminf_{t \rightarrow 0+} \frac{\rho(t)}{\ln(t)} \in \mathbb{R}$ and $\limsup_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\rho(t)}{\ln(t)} \in \mathbb{R}$ hold, and the definition of $\deg(\bar{\rho}) \in \mathbb{R}$ are independent of the choice of the representative ρ . Suppose that there exist real numbers C_i and D_i for $i = 1, 2, 3, 4$ and a real number $K \geq 1$ such that we have

$$\begin{aligned} C_1 \cdot \ln(t) - D_1 &\leq \rho(t) \leq C_2 \cdot \ln(t) + D_2 && \text{for } 0 < t \leq K^{-1}; \\ C_3 \cdot \ln(t) - D_3 &\leq \rho(t) \leq C_4 \cdot \ln(t) + D_4 && \text{for } K \leq t < \infty. \end{aligned}$$

Then $C_2 \leq \liminf_{t \rightarrow 0+} \frac{\rho(t)}{\ln(t)} \leq C_1$ and $C_3 \leq \limsup_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\rho(t)}{\ln(t)} \leq C_4$ holds and we get

$$(7.19) \quad C_3 - C_1 \leq \deg(\bar{\rho}) \leq C_4 - C_2.$$

In particular we see that in the situations of Theorem 7.4 (1) and Theorem 7.16 (3) the degree of the L^2 -torsion function is well-defined. It is a homotopy invariant in the situations of Theorem 7.4 (4) and Theorem 7.16 (4). In the situation of Theorem 7.9 we get

$$\deg(\bar{\rho}_G^{(2)}(\bar{X}; \phi)) = \chi_{\text{orb}}^{S^1}(X) \cdot k,$$

and in the situation of Theorem 7.12 we get

$$\deg(\bar{\rho}_G(\bar{T}_h; \phi)) = \chi(F).$$

7.6. The L^2 -torsion function for 3-manifolds. The situation is pretty fortunate in dimension 3 for the following reasons. The fundamental group $\pi_1(M)$ of any compact 3-manifold M is residually finite. This was first shown for Haken manifolds [24, Theorem 82]. Since Perelman's proof of the Geometrization Conjecture, see [44], the proof now extends to all 3-manifolds. The K -theoretic Farrell-Jones Conjecture holds for $\pi_1(M)$ for any 3-manifold M , see [2, Corollary 0.3].

Any prime compact 3-manifold M whose fundamental group is infinite and whose boundary is empty or toroidal, is L^2 -acyclic, see [33, Theorem 0.1]. Hence for any such M and any $\phi \in H^1(M; \mathbb{R})$ we conclude that M is ϕ -twisted \det - L^2 -acyclic, the equivalence class $\bar{\rho}^{(2)}(\widetilde{M}): \mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is well-defined, see Definition 7.15, and is a homotopy invariant of (M, ϕ) by Theorem 7.16 (4). If M_1, M_2, \dots, M_r are the pieces in its Jaco-Shalen-Johannson splitting, then Theorem 7.16 (3) (5), and (6) imply

$$\bar{\rho}^{(2)}(\widetilde{M}) \doteq \sum_{i=1}^r \bar{\rho}^{(2)}(\widetilde{M}_i).$$

If M_i is Seifert, one can compute $\bar{\rho}^{(2)}(\widetilde{M}_i)$ from Theorem 7.16 (8) and Theorem 7.9 since an appropriate finite covering of M_i carries a free S^1 -action for which the inclusion of any S^1 orbit induces an injection on fundamental groups. More generally, one can compute it for any graph manifold, see [10, Theorem 1.2]. If M_i is hyperbolic, one knows at least $\bar{\rho}^{(2)}(\widetilde{M}_i)(1) = \frac{1}{6\pi} \cdot \text{vol}(M_i)$ by [42, Theorem 0.7].

The L^2 -torsion function appears and is investigated for compact connected orientable irreducible 3-manifolds M with infinite fundamental group and empty or toroidal boundary in [10, 11, 12], where a multiplicative version is used and called L^2 -Alexander torsion. In Friedl-Lück [17] and other forthcoming papers we will relate the degree of $\bar{\rho}^{(2)}(\widetilde{M}; \phi)$ and more generally of $\bar{\rho}_G^{(2)}(\widetilde{M}; \phi)$ to the Thurston norm $x_M(\phi)$ of ϕ and to the degree of higher order Alexander polynomials in the sense of Cochrane and Harvey [8, 23]. Such results about the Thurston norm are also proved independently by Liu [32].

8. CONTINUITY OF THE FUGLEDE-KADISON DETERMINANT

Many arguments in this and in forthcoming papers would simplify considerably if good continuity properties of the Fuglede-Kadison determinant would be available. Next we present a discussion of what properties are true, may possibly hold under good circumstances, but have not been proved so far, or are known to be false.

8.1. Upper semi-continuity.

Lemma 8.1. *Let f_n for $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and f be morphisms $U \rightarrow V$ of finite-dimensional Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -modules. Suppose that the sequence $(f_n)_{n \geq 0}$ converges to f in the norm topology. Then:*

- (1) $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(f_n)) \leq \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(f));$
- (2) $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f_n) \leq \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f).$

Proof. (1) Consider any real number $\epsilon > 0$. Let $F(f): [0, \infty) \rightarrow [0, \infty)$ be the spectral density function of f in the sense of [38, Definition 2.1 on page 73]. This function is monotone increasing and right-continuous by [38, Lemma 2.3 on page 74]. Hence there exists $\lambda > 0$ satisfying

$$F(f)(\lambda) \leq \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(f)) + \epsilon.$$

Choose $N = N(\epsilon)$ such that $\|f - f_n\| \leq \lambda/2$ holds for $n \geq N$. Using the notation and the statement of [38, Lemma 2.2 (2) on page 73], we get for $x \in U$ with

$$E_{\lambda^2}^{f^*f}(x) = 0 \text{ and } x \neq 0$$

$$|f_n(x)| \geq |f(x)| - |f_n(x) - f(x)| \geq \lambda \cdot |x| - \|f - f_n\| \cdot |x| \geq \lambda \cdot |x| - \lambda/2 \cdot |x| = \lambda/2 \cdot |x| > 0.$$

Hence $E_{\lambda^2}^{f^*f} : U \rightarrow \text{im}(E_{\lambda^2}^{f^*f})$ is injective on $\ker(f_n)$. This implies using [38, Lemma 2.3 on page 74] that

$$\dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(f_n)) \leq \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\text{im}(E_{\lambda^2}^{f^*f})) = F(f)(\lambda) \leq \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(f)) + \epsilon$$

holds for $n \geq N$. Hence we get

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(f_n)) \leq \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(f)) + \epsilon.$$

Since this is true for all $\epsilon > 0$, assertion (1) follows.

(2) Choose a real number $a \geq 1$ for which $\|f\|_\infty$ and $\|f_n\|_\infty$ for all $n \geq 0$ are less or equal to a . Fix a real number $K > 0$. We conclude from [38, Lemma 3.15 (1) on page 129] that we can find a real number ϵ satisfying $0 < \epsilon < 1 \leq a$ and

$$(8.2) \quad \int_{\epsilon}^a \frac{F(f)(\lambda) - F(f)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda \geq K,$$

if $\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f) = 0$ and

$$(8.3) \quad \int_{\epsilon}^a \frac{F(f)(\lambda) - F(f)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda \geq -K^{-1} + \int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f)(\lambda) - F(f)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda,$$

if $\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f) > 0$. Fix any real number δ with $0 < \delta < \epsilon$. Then there is a natural number $N(\delta)$ satisfying

$$(8.4) \quad \|f_n - f\|_\infty \leq \delta \text{ for } n \geq N(\delta).$$

Consider $x \in \text{im}(E_{\lambda^2}^{f^*f})$. Then we get $|f(x)| \leq \lambda \cdot |x|$ from [38, Lemma 2.2 (2) on page 73]. This implies for $\lambda \geq 0$

$$|f_n(x)| \leq |f(x)| + |f_n(x) - f(x)| \leq \lambda \cdot |x| + \|f_n - f\|_\infty \cdot |x| \leq \lambda \cdot |x| + \delta \cdot |x| = (\lambda + \delta).$$

We conclude from [38, Definition 2.1 on page 73 and Lemma 2.3 on page 74] that

$$F(f)(\lambda) = \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\text{im}(E_{\lambda^2}^{f^*f})) \leq F(f_n)(\lambda + \delta).$$

Now we estimate for $n \geq N(\delta)$

$$\begin{aligned}
(8.5) \quad & \int_{\epsilon}^a \frac{F(f)(\lambda) - F(f)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda \\
& \leq \int_{\epsilon}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda + \delta) - F(f)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda \\
& = \int_{\epsilon}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda + \delta) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda + \int_{\epsilon}^a \frac{F(f_n)(0) - F(f)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda \\
& = \int_{\epsilon}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda + \delta) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda + \delta} \cdot \frac{\lambda + \delta}{\lambda} d\lambda + (F(f_n)(0) - F(f)(0)) \cdot (\ln(a) - \ln(\epsilon)) \\
& \leq \int_{\epsilon}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda + \delta) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda + \delta} \cdot \frac{\epsilon + \delta}{\epsilon} d\lambda + (F(f_n)(0) - F(f)(0)) \cdot (\ln(a) - \ln(\epsilon)) \\
& = \frac{\epsilon + \delta}{\epsilon} \cdot \int_{\epsilon + \delta}^{a + \delta} \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda + (F(f_n)(0) - F(f)(0)) \cdot (\ln(a) - \ln(\epsilon)) \\
& \leq \frac{\epsilon + \delta}{\epsilon} \cdot \int_{0+}^{a + \delta} \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda + (F(f_n)(0) - F(f)(0)) \cdot (\ln(a) - \ln(\epsilon)) \\
& = \frac{\epsilon + \delta}{\epsilon} \cdot \int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda + \frac{\epsilon + \delta}{\epsilon} \cdot \int_a^{a + \delta} \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda \\
& \quad + (F(f_n)(0) - F(f)(0)) \cdot (\ln(a) - \ln(\epsilon)) \\
& \leq \frac{\epsilon + \delta}{\epsilon} \cdot \int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda + \frac{\epsilon + \delta}{\epsilon} \cdot \int_a^{a + \delta} \frac{\dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U)}{\lambda} d\lambda \\
& \quad + (F(f_n)(0) - F(f)(0)) \cdot (\ln(a) - \ln(\epsilon)) \\
& = \frac{\epsilon + \delta}{\epsilon} \cdot \int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda + \frac{\epsilon + \delta}{\epsilon} \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot (\ln(a + \delta) - \ln(a)) \\
& \quad + (F(f_n)(0) - F(f)(0)) \cdot (\ln(a) - \ln(\epsilon)).
\end{aligned}$$

Next we finish the proof in the case $\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f) = 0$. Because of assertion (1) there exists a number $N(\epsilon)$ such that

$$(8.6) \quad (F(f_n)(0) - F(f)(0)) \cdot (\ln(a) - \ln(\epsilon)) \leq 1$$

holds for $n \geq N(\epsilon)$. Hence we get from (8.5) and (8.6) that

$$\begin{aligned}
(8.7) \quad & \int_{\epsilon}^a \frac{F(f)(\lambda) - F(f)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda \\
& \leq \frac{\epsilon + \delta}{\epsilon} \cdot \int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda \\
& \quad + \frac{\epsilon + \delta}{\epsilon} \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot (\ln(a + \delta) - \ln(a)) + 1
\end{aligned}$$

holds for $n \geq \max\{N(\delta), N(\epsilon)\}$. We conclude from (8.2) and (8.7) that

$$\frac{(K-1) \cdot \epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot (\ln(a + \delta) - \ln(a)) \leq \int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda$$

holds for $n \geq \max\{N(\delta), N(\epsilon)\}$. This implies

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{(K-1) \cdot \epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot (\ln(a + \delta) - \ln(a)) \\
& \leq \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda.
\end{aligned}$$

Taking $\delta \rightarrow 0+$ implies

$$K - 1 \leq \liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda.$$

Hence we obtain from [38, Lemma 3.15 (1) on page 129]

$$\begin{aligned} & \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f_n)) \\ & \leq \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left(- \int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda + \ln(a) \cdot (F(f_n)(a) - F(f_n)(0)) \right) \\ & \leq \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left(- \int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda + \ln(a) \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \right) \\ & = - \left(\liminf_{n \rightarrow \infty} \int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda \right) + \ln(a) \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \\ & \leq -K + 1 + \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot \ln(a). \end{aligned}$$

Since this holds for all $K > 0$, we conclude

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f_n) = 0 = \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f).$$

It remains to treat the case $\dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f) > 0$. We get from (8.3) and (8.5) that

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f)(\lambda) - F(f)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda \\ & \leq \int_{\epsilon}^a \frac{F(f)(\lambda) - F(f)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda + K^{-1} \\ & \leq K^{-1} + \frac{\epsilon + \delta}{\epsilon} \cdot \int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda + \frac{\epsilon + \delta}{\epsilon} \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot (\ln(a + \delta) - \ln(a)) \\ & \quad + (F(f_n)(0) - F(f)(0)) \cdot (\ln(a) - \ln(\epsilon)), \end{aligned}$$

and hence

$$\begin{aligned} & \int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda \\ & \geq \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \left(\int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f)(\lambda) - F(f)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda - K^{-1} - (F(f_n)(0) - F(f)(0)) \cdot (\ln(a) - \ln(\epsilon)) \right) \\ & \quad - \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot (\ln(a + \delta) - \ln(a)) \end{aligned}$$

holds for $n \geq N(\delta)$. Using $F(f_n)(a) = F(f)(a) = \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U)$ we conclude from [38, Lemma 3.15 (1) on page 129] for $n \geq N(\delta)$

$$\begin{aligned}
& \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f_n)) \\
&= - \int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f_n)(\lambda) - F(f_n)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda + \ln(a) \cdot (F(f_n)(a) - F(f_n)(0)) \\
&\leq - \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \left(\int_{0+}^a \frac{F(f)(\lambda) - F(f)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda - K^{-1} - (F(f_n)(0) - F(f)(0)) \cdot (\ln(a) - \ln(\epsilon)) \right) \\
&\quad + \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot (\ln(a + \delta) - \ln(a)) + \ln(a) \cdot (F(f_n)(a) - F(f_n)(0)) \\
&= \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \left(- \int_0^a \frac{F(f)(\lambda) - F(f)(0)}{\lambda} d\lambda + \ln(a) \cdot (F(f)(a) - F(f)(0)) \right) \\
&\quad - \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \ln(a) \cdot (F(f)(a) - F(f)(0)) \\
&\quad + \frac{\epsilon \cdot K^{-1}}{\epsilon + \delta} + \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot (F(f_n)(0) - F(f)(0)) \cdot (\ln(a) - \ln(\epsilon)) \\
&\quad + \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot (\ln(a + \delta) - \ln(a)) + \ln(a) \cdot (F(f_n)(a) - F(f_n)(0)) \\
&= \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f)) + \frac{\epsilon \cdot K^{-1}}{\epsilon + \delta} + \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot (\ln(a + \delta) - \ln(a)) \\
&\quad - \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \ln(a) \cdot (F(f)(a) - F(f)(0)) + \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot (F(f_n)(0) - F(f)(0)) \cdot (\ln(a) - \ln(\epsilon)) \\
&\quad + \ln(a) \cdot (F(f)(a) - F(f_n)(0)) \\
&= \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f)) + \frac{\epsilon \cdot K^{-1}}{\epsilon + \delta} + \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot (\ln(a + \delta) - \ln(a)) \\
&\quad + \left(1 - \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \right) \cdot (\ln(a) \cdot (F(f)(a) - F(f)(0))) - \ln(a) \cdot (F(f)(a) - F(f)(0)) \\
&\quad + \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot (F(f_n)(0) - F(f)(0)) \cdot (\ln(a) - \ln(\epsilon)) + \ln(a) \cdot (F(f)(a) - F(f_n)(0)) \\
&= \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f)) + \frac{\epsilon \cdot K^{-1}}{\epsilon + \delta} + \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot (\ln(a + \delta) - \ln(a)) \\
&\quad + \left(1 - \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \right) \cdot \ln(a) \cdot (F(f)(a) - F(f)(0)) + \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \ln(\epsilon) \cdot (F(f)(0) - F(f_n)(0)) \\
&\quad + \left(1 - \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \right) \cdot \ln(a) \cdot (F(f)(0) - F(f_n)(0)) \\
&\leq \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f)) + \frac{\epsilon \cdot K^{-1}}{\epsilon + \delta} + \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot (\ln(a + \delta) - \ln(a)) \\
&\quad + \left(1 - \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \right) \cdot \ln(a) \cdot 2 \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) + \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \ln(\epsilon) \cdot (F(f)(0) - F(f_n)(0)) \\
&\quad + \left(1 - \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \right) \cdot \ln(a) \cdot 2 \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U). \\
&\leq \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f)) + \frac{\epsilon \cdot K^{-1}}{\epsilon + \delta} + \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot (\ln(a + \delta) - \ln(a)) \\
&\quad + \left(1 - \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \right) \cdot \ln(a) \cdot 4 \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) + \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \ln(\epsilon) \cdot (F(f)(0) - F(f_n)(0)).
\end{aligned}$$

This implies

$$\begin{aligned}
& \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f_n)) \\
& \leq \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f)) + \frac{\epsilon \cdot K^{-1}}{\epsilon + \delta} + \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot (\ln(a + \delta) - \ln(a)) \\
& \quad + \left(1 - \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta}\right) \cdot \ln(a) \cdot 4 \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) + \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \ln(\epsilon) \cdot (F(f)(0) - F(f_n)(0)).
\end{aligned}$$

Since $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} F(f_n)(0) \leq F(f)(0)$ holds by assertion (1) and $\ln(\epsilon) \leq 0$, we get

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \ln(\epsilon) \cdot (F(f)(0) - F(f_n)(0)) \leq 0.$$

Hence we get

$$\begin{aligned}
& \limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f_n)) \\
& \leq \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta} \cdot \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f)) + \frac{\epsilon \cdot K^{-1}}{\epsilon + \delta} + \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U) \cdot (\ln(a + \delta) - \ln(a)) \\
& \quad + \left(1 - \frac{\epsilon}{\epsilon + \delta}\right) \cdot \ln(a) \cdot 4 \cdot \dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(U).
\end{aligned}$$

Taking the limit for $\delta \rightarrow 0+$ implies

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f_n)) \leq \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f)) + K^{-1}.$$

Since $K > 0$ was arbitrary, we conclude

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f_n)) \leq \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f)).$$

This finishes the proof of Lemma 8.1. \square

Define the *regular Fuglede-Kadison determinant* of a morphism $f: U \rightarrow U$ of a finite-dimensional Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -modules

$$(8.8) \quad \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(f) := \begin{cases} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f) & \text{if } f \text{ is injective and of determinant class;} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise,} \end{cases}$$

Remark 8.9 (Fuglede-Kadison determinant versus regular Fuglede-Kadison determinant). One should not confuse the Fuglede-Kadison determinant $\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(f)$ and the regular Fuglede-Kadison determinant $\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(f)$ of a morphism $f: U \rightarrow V$ of finite-dimensional Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -modules. They are equal if and only if one of the following statements holds: i.) f is injective or ii.) f is not of determinant class which is by definition the same as $\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)} f = 0$. For instance, for the zero operator $0: U \rightarrow U$ we have $\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(0) = 0$ and $\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(0) = 1$. In particular we see that

$$\begin{aligned}
0 &= \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0+} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(\epsilon \cdot \text{id}_U) = \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r\left(\lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0+} \epsilon \cdot \text{id}_U\right) = 0; \\
0 &= \lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0+} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\epsilon \cdot \text{id}_U) \neq \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}\left(\lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0+} \epsilon \cdot \text{id}_U\right) = 1.
\end{aligned}$$

In general the regular Fuglede-Kadison determinant has nicer properties, see for instance Lemma 8.10 (1), but there are many instances, where one needs to consider the Fuglede-Kadison determinant instead. The definition of L^2 -torsion requires the Fuglede-Kadison determinant if the underlying G -CW-complex is not L^2 -acyclic. If it is L^2 -acyclic, the definition in terms of the differentials still requires the use of the Fuglede-Kadison determinant and is sometimes more useful than the one in terms of the Laplace operators.

In the situation of Theorem 6.52 it is in general unrealistic to assume that $\dim_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\ker(\Lambda^{Q_i} \circ \eta_{\phi_i^* V}(r_{A[i]}))) = 0$ holds for all $i \geq 0$ and therefore one needs to work with the Fuglede-Kadison determinant in order to get a non-trivial statement. A typical example is when all the indices $[G : G_i]$ are finite. Notice that some of our proofs become rather involved since we need the condition (1) in Theorem 6.52.

However, there are special cases, where $\dim_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\ker(\Lambda^{Q_i} \circ \eta_{\phi_i^* V}(r_{A[i]})))$ vanishes for all $i \geq 0$, and one can replace the Fuglede-Kadison determinant by the regular one without losing information, and, moreover, can also drop condition (1) in Theorem 6.52, see [32, Lemma 3.2].

In the case of the regular Fuglede-Kadison determinant the proof of upper semi-continuity is simpler and can be found in Liu [32, Lemma 3.1]. For the reader's convenience we give the proof how it follows from Lemma 8.1.

Lemma 8.10. *Let f_n for $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and f be morphisms $U \rightarrow V$ of finite-dimensional Hilbert $\mathcal{N}(G)$ -modules. Suppose that the sequence $(f_n)_{n \geq 0}$ converges to f in the norm topology. Then:*

(1) *If $U = V$ and f is positive, then*

$$\lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0+} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(f + \epsilon \cdot \text{id}_U) = \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(f);$$

(2) *We have*

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(f_n) \leq \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(f).$$

Proof. (1) If f is injective, this follows from [38, Lemma 3.15 (5) on page 129].

Suppose that f is not injective. We conclude from [38, Lemma 3.15 (7) on page 130] and Lemma 6.9

$$\begin{aligned} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f + \epsilon \cdot \text{id}_U) &= \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}((f|_{\ker(f)^\perp} + \epsilon \cdot \text{id}_{\ker(f)^\perp}) \oplus \epsilon \cdot \text{id}_{\ker(f)}) \\ &= \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f|_{\ker(f)^\perp} + \epsilon \cdot \text{id}_{\ker(f)^\perp}) \cdot \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\epsilon \cdot \text{id}_{\ker(f)}) \\ &\leq (\|f|_{\ker(f)^\perp}\|_\infty + \epsilon)^{\dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(f)^\perp)} \cdot \epsilon^{\dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(f))}. \end{aligned}$$

Since $\dim_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\ker(f)) > 0$, this implies

$$\lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0+} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f + \epsilon \cdot \text{id}_U) = 0 = \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(f).$$

This finishes the proof of assertion (1).

(2) It suffices to treat the case $\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(f_n) > 0$. Then there exists a number N such that f_n is injective and $\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f_n) = \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(f_n) > 0$ for $n \geq N$. Fix $\epsilon > 0$. We conclude from [38, Lemma 3.15 (4) and (6) on page 129] for $n \geq N$

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(f_n) = \sqrt{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f_n^* f_n)} \leq \sqrt{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f_n^* f_n + \epsilon \cdot \text{id}_U)}.$$

This together with Lemma 8.1 implies for all $\epsilon > 0$

$$\limsup_{n \rightarrow \infty} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(f_n) \leq \sqrt{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f^* f + \epsilon \cdot \text{id}_U)}.$$

Assertion (1) and [38, Lemma 3.15 (4) on page 129] imply

$$\lim_{\epsilon \rightarrow 0+} \sqrt{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(f^* f + \epsilon \cdot \text{id}_U)} = \sqrt{\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(f^* f)} = \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(f).$$

This finishes the proof of Lemma 8.10. \square

8.2. On the continuity of the regular determinant for matrices over group rings.

Question 8.11 (Continuity of the regular determinant). *Let G be a group for which there exists a natural number d , such that the order of any finite subgroup $H \subseteq G$ is bounded by d , e.g., G is torsionfree. Let $S \subseteq G$ be a finite subset. Put $\mathbb{C}[n, S] := \{A \in M_{n,n}(\mathbb{C}G) \mid \text{supp}_G(A) \subseteq S\}$ and equip it with the standard topology coming from the structure of a finite-dimensional complex vector space.*

- (1) *Is then the function given by the regular Fuglede-Kadison determinant*

$$\mathbb{C}[n, S] \rightarrow [0, \infty], \quad A \mapsto \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^r(\Lambda^G(r_A))$$

continuous?

- (2) *Consider $A \in \mathbb{C}[S]$ such that $\Lambda^\Gamma(r_A): L^2(G)^n \rightarrow L^2(G)^n$ is a weak isomorphism of determinant class. Does there exist an open neighborhood U of A in $\mathbb{C}[S]$ such that for every element $B \in U$ also $\Lambda^\Gamma(r_B): L^2(G)^n \rightarrow L^2(G)^n$ is a weak isomorphism of determinant class?*

Suppose that G is a finitely generated abelian group. Then the answer to Question 8.11 is positive. This is proven for Question 8.11 (1) in [10, Corollary 2.7]. Moreover, the answer for Question 8.11 (2) is positive by Lemma 6.25, [38, Theorem 3.14 (5) on page 128], and [39, Theorem 1.2] since the determinant over $\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$ yields for each finite subset $S \subseteq \mathbb{Z}^d$ a continuous function $\mathbb{C}[n, S] \rightarrow \mathbb{C}[1, S^d]$ for $S^d = \{s_1 \cdot s_2 \cdot \dots \cdot s_d \mid s_1, s_2, \dots, s_d \in S\}$.

Remark 8.12 (A bound on the order of finite subgroups is necessary). If one drops in Question 8.11 the condition that there is a bound on the order of finite subgroups, then there are counterexamples as explained next.

The following example comes from a discussion with Thomas Schick. Let $L = (\bigoplus_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}/2) \rtimes \mathbb{Z}$ be the so called lamplighter group which is the semi-direct product with respect to the shift automorphism of $\bigoplus_{n \in \mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}/2$. Then there exists an element $x \in \mathbb{Z}L$ such that for a real number r the operator $\Lambda^L(r_{x-r}): L^2(L) \rightarrow L^2(L)$ is injective if and only if r does not belong to the subset $T := \{2 \cdot \cos(p/q \cdot \pi) \mid p, q \in \mathbb{Z}, 1 \leq p \leq q-1, p \text{ coprime to } q\}$, see [9, 21]. This example was used to produce a counterexample to a question of Atiyah in [20].

Define the finite subset $S \subseteq L$ to be the union of the support of x and $\{1\}$. Then the support of $(x-r)$ belongs to S for all real numbers r . We get from [50] that $\mathbb{Q} \cap T = \{0\}$. For every $r \in \mathbb{Q}$ with $r \neq 0$ the operator r_{x-r} is a weak isomorphism. For every $r \in \mathbb{Q}$ we have $\det_{\mathcal{N}(L)}(\Lambda^G(r_{x-r})) > 0$ since L satisfies the Determinant Conjecture, see [38, Conjecture 13.2 on page 454 and Theorem 13.3 on page 454]. Hence the function appearing in Question 8.11 (1) has values greater than 0 on $\mathbb{Q} \setminus \{0\}$. Obviously T is a dense subset of $[-2, 2]$. If Question 8.11 (1) would have a positive answer for L and S , the function appearing in Question 8.11 (1) is constant zero on T and hence on $[-2, 2]$, a contradiction. If Question 8.11 (2) would have a positive answer, the set of elements $r \in \mathbb{R}$ for which $\Lambda^G(r_{x-r}): L^2(G) \rightarrow L^2(G)$ is a weak isomorphism with $\det_{\mathcal{N}(L)}(\Lambda^G(r_{x-r})) \neq 0$ would be an open subset of \mathbb{R} containing $\mathbb{Q} \setminus \{0\}$, a contradiction, since its complement contains the in $[-2, 2]$ dense subset T . Hence the answers to Question 8.11 (1) and (2) are negative.

Notice that the lamplighter group is finitely generated and residually finite. So one should compare the counterexample to continuity above with the statement about continuity of Theorem 9.2. Both are dealing with a 1-parameter families of elements in the group ring. This show that the ϕ -twisting is a very special twisting.

Remark 8.13 (Discarding the finite subset S). If we take $G = \mathbb{Z}$ but discard the finite set S , we have several choices for a topology on $M_{n,n}(\mathbb{C}G)$. We get from

Lemma 8.16 a counterexample to Question 8.11 (1) already for $G = \mathbb{Z}$ if we take the topology with respect to $C_r^*(\mathbb{Z})$.

8.3. The Fuglede-Kadison determinant is continuous with respect to the norm topology for isomorphisms.

Lemma 8.14. *The map*

$$GL_n(\mathcal{N}(G)) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad A \mapsto \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^{(2)}(r_A: L^2(G)^n \rightarrow L^2(G)^n)$$

is continuous with respect to the norm topology on $GL_n(\mathcal{N}(G))$.

Proof. See [6, Theorem 1.10 (d)] or [19, Theorem 1 (3)]. \square

We also mention the following result [6, Theorem 1.10 (e)]

Theorem 8.15. *Let $t > 0$ be a real number and let $A: [0, t] \rightarrow GL_n(\mathcal{N}(G))$ be a continuous piecewise smooth map. Then*

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}^{(2)}(A(t)) = \det(A(0)) \cdot \exp \left(\int_0^t \operatorname{Real} \left(\operatorname{tr}_{\mathcal{N}(G)} \left(A(s)^{-1} \cdot \frac{dA}{ds} \Big|_s \right) \right) ds \right).$$

8.4. The Fuglede-Kadison determinant is not continuous with respect to the norm topology for weak isomorphisms.

Lemma 8.16. *The Fuglede-Kadison determinant is not continuous on $\mathbb{Q}[\mathbb{Z}] - \{0\}$ with respect to the C_r^* -norm.*

Proof. Consider $p(z) = (z - 1)(z^{-1} - 1) \in \mathbb{Z}[\mathbb{Z}] = \mathbb{Z}[z, z^{-1}]$. If we define

$$f: [0, 1] \rightarrow [0, 4], \quad t \mapsto 2 - 2 \cos(2\pi t)$$

then $p(\exp(2\pi it)) = f(t)$ for $t \in [0, 1]$. For $n \in \mathbb{Z}, n \geq 4$ define the function $f_n: [0, 1] \rightarrow [0, 4]$ by

$$f_n(t) = \begin{cases} \exp(-n^2) & 0 \leq t \leq n^{-1}; \\ \exp(-n^2) \cdot (2 - nt) + f(2n^{-1}) \cdot (nt - 1) & n^{-1} \leq t \leq 2n^{-1}; \\ f(t) & 2n^{-1} \leq t \leq 1 - n^{-1}; \\ f(1 - n^{-1}) \cdot (n - nt) + \exp(-n^2) \cdot (nt - n + 1) & 1 - n^{-1} \leq t \leq 1. \end{cases}$$

Notice that this function is constant on $[0, n^{-1}]$, affine on $[n^{-1}, 2n^{-1}]$ and $[1 - n^{-1}, 1]$, agrees with f on $[2n^{-1}, 1 - n^{-1}]$ and satisfies $f_n(0) = f_n(1)$. Hence we obtain a continuous function

$$g_n: S^1 \rightarrow [0, 4], \quad \exp(2\pi it) \mapsto f_n(t).$$

Obviously we get

$$|f_n(t) - f(t)| \leq \begin{cases} \exp(-n^2) + 2 - 2 \cos(2\pi i n^{-1}) & 0 \leq t \leq n^{-1}; \\ \exp(-n^2) + 2 - 2 \cos(2\pi i 2n^{-1}) & n^{-1} \leq t \leq 2n^{-1}; \\ 0 & 2n^{-1} \leq t \leq 1 - n^{-1}; \\ \exp(-n^2) + 2 - 2 \cos(2\pi i (1 - n^{-1})) & 1 - n^{-1} \leq t \leq 1. \end{cases}$$

Hence we obtain for all $t \in [0, 1]$

$$|f_n(t) - f(t)| \leq \exp(-n^2) + 2 - 2 \cos(2\pi i 2n^{-1}).$$

Since $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \exp(-n^2) + 2 - 2 \cos(2\pi i 2n^{-1}) = 0$, we conclude in the real C^* -algebra $C(S^1)$ of continuous functions $S^1 \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ equipped with the supremums norm, which agrees with $C_r^*(\mathbb{Z})$,

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} g_n = p.$$

Since $\mathbb{R}[z, z^{-1}]$ and hence also $\mathbb{Q}[z, z^{-1}]$ is dense in $C(S^1)$, we can choose for every n an element $p_n(z) \in \mathbb{Q}[z, z^{-1}]$ such that for all $z \in S^1$ we have

$$|p_n(z) - g_n(z)| \leq \frac{\exp(-n^2)}{2}.$$

Since $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\exp(-n^2)}{2} = 0$, we get in $C(S^1)$

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} p_n = p.$$

We get

$$\begin{array}{llll} 0 < |p_n(\exp(2\pi it))| & \leq & \frac{3 \exp(-n^2)}{2} & 0 \leq t \leq n^{-1}; \\ 0 \leq |p_n(\exp(2\pi it))| & \leq & 3 & n^{-1} \leq t \leq 1. \end{array}$$

This implies

$$\begin{array}{ll} -\infty < \int_0^{n^{-1}} \ln(|p_n(\exp(2\pi it))|) dt & \leq -n + \frac{\ln(3/2)}{n}; \\ -\infty \leq \int_{n^{-1}}^1 \ln(|p_n(\exp(2\pi it))|) dt & \leq \ln(3). \end{array}$$

We conclude

$$\int_{S^1} \ln(|p_n(z)|) dz = \int_0^1 \ln(|p_n(\exp(2\pi it))|) dt \leq -n + \frac{\ln(3/2)}{n} + \ln(3).$$

This implies using [38, Example 3.13 on page 128]

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z})}^{(2)}(p_n) \leq \exp\left(-n + \frac{\ln(3/2)}{n} + \ln(3)\right),$$

and hence

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z})}^{(2)}(p_n) = 0.$$

On the other hand

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(\mathbb{Z})}^{(2)}(p) = 1.$$

□

9. SOME OPEN PROBLEMS

Finally we discuss some further open problems concerning the L^2 -torsion function besides the Questions 0.1, 0.2, 0.3 and 8.11.

9.1. Properties of the L^2 -torsion function.

Problem 9.1 (Continuity of the L^2 -torsion function). *Under which conditions on G , X and $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ is the L^2 -torsion function $\overline{\rho}_G(\overline{X}; \phi)$ continuous?*

A partial positive result to this question is given by the following result which is a direct consequence of Liu [32, Lemma 4.2 and Theorem 5.1].

Theorem 9.2 (Continuity of the L^2 -torsion function). *Let X be a finite free G -CW-complex. Let $[B_X]$ be a base refinement for X . Suppose that G is finitely generated and residually finite and that X is L^2 -acyclic. Consider a group homomorphism $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$.*

Then the torsion function

$$\rho^{(2)}(X; \phi, [B_X]): \mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$$

is continuous.

Proof. We know already that X is ϕ -twisted L^2 -det-acyclic, see Theorem 7.7 (3).

Fix a representative B_X of $[B_X]$. Since each $C_n(X)$ has now an ordered $\mathbb{Z}G$ -basis, we can form the adjoint $c_n^*: C_{n-1}(X) \rightarrow C_n(X)$ which is a $\mathbb{Z}G$ -linear map. It corresponds on the level of matrices to replacing a matrix $(a_{i,j})$ by the matrix $(\overline{a_{j,i}})$, where $\overline{\sum_{g \in G} \lambda_g \cdot g} := \sum_{g \in G} \lambda_g \cdot g^{-1}$ for $\sum_{g \in G} \lambda_g \cdot g \in \mathbb{Z}G$. Define the combinatorial Laplace operator to be the $\mathbb{Z}G$ -map

$$\Delta_n := c_{n+1} \circ c_{n+1}^* + c_n^* \circ c_n: C_n(X) \rightarrow C_n(X)$$

Then the L^2 -torsion function is defined by

$$\rho^{(2)}(X; \phi, [B_X]) := \sum_{n \geq} (-1)^n \cdot n \cdot \ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\phi^* C_t}(\Delta_n))).$$

Hence it suffices to show for each n that $\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\phi^* C_t}(\Delta_n))$ depends continuously on t . This follows from a result of Liu [32, Lemma 4.2 and Theorem 5.1] applied to the case, where $\gamma = \text{id}_G$ and A is the matrix describing $\Delta_n: C_n(X) \rightarrow C_n(X)$ with respect to the basis B_X . \square

More generally, one may ask

Problem 9.3 (Continuity of the L^2 -torsion function in (t, ϕ)). *Under which conditions on G and X is the map*

$$H^1(X, \mathbb{R}) \times \mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad (\phi, t) \mapsto \rho^{(2)}(X; \phi, [B_X]).$$

is continuous.

Problem 9.3 is a special case of Problem 9.11 which in turn is a special case of Question 8.11.

A function $f: \mathbb{R}^{>0} \rightarrow [0, \infty)$ is called *multiplicatively convex* if $f(t_0^\lambda \cdot t_1^{1-\lambda}) \leq f(t_0)^\lambda \cdot f(t_1)^{1-\lambda}$ holds for all $t_0, t_1 \in \mathbb{R}^{>0}$ and $\lambda \in (0, 1)$. If it takes values in $(0, \infty)$, this is equivalent to the condition that $\ln \circ f \circ \exp$ is a convex function $\mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$. Notice that a multiplicatively convex function is automatically continuous.

Problem 9.4 (Continuity, Convexity and Monotonicity of the L^2 -torsion function). *Under which conditions on G is the function $\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\phi^* C_t}(r_A))$ for all square matrices A over $\mathbb{Z}G$ and $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$ multiplicatively convex, convex, continuous, or monotone increasing?*

If G is finitely generated and residually finite, then Liu [32, Lemma 4.2 and Theorem 5.1] shows that $\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\phi^* C_t}(r_A))$ is multiplicatively convex and hence also continuous. Problem 9.4 is related to the more general Question 8.11.

The following question is related to the Approximation Conjecture for Fuglede-Kadison determinants, see [40, Conjecture 14.1]. A positive answer would make some of the proofs easier and imply a positive answer to Problem 9.4 provided that G is finitely generated residually finite.

Problem 9.5 (Stronger version of Theorem 6.52 (2)). *When is it true that in Theorem 6.52 (2) the inequality*

$$\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{\phi^* V}(r_A)) \geq \limsup_{i \rightarrow \infty} \det_{\mathcal{N}(Q_i)}(\Lambda^{Q_i} \circ \eta_{\phi_i^* V}(r_{A[i]}))$$

is an equality? When do we get an equality if we replace \limsup by \lim ?

Problem 9.6 (Locally constant at 0 and ∞). *Under which conditions on G , $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and $A \in M_{r,r}(\mathbb{Z}G)$ do there exist constants $T \geq 1$ and $C_1, C_2 \in \mathbb{R}$ such that*

$$\begin{aligned} \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\phi^* C_t}(r_A)) &= C_1 \cdot \ln(t) \quad \text{for } t \leq T^{-1}; \\ \det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\phi^* C_t}(r_A)) &= C_2 \cdot \ln(t) \quad \text{for } t \geq T. \end{aligned}$$

The answer to Problems 9.4 and 9.6 are positive for mapping tori, see Lemma 7.12 and in the presence of appropriate S^1 -actions, see Theorem 7.9, for appropriate $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}$.

A weaker version of Problem 9.6 is

Problem 9.7 (Convergence at 0 and ∞). *Under which conditions on G , $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and $A \in M_{r,r}(\mathbb{Z}G)$ do the limits*

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow 0+} \frac{\ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\phi^* \mathbb{C}_t}(r_A)))}{\ln(t)};$$

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\ln(\det_{\mathcal{N}(G)}(\Lambda \circ \eta_{\phi^* \mathbb{C}_t}(r_A)))}{\ln(t)},$$

exist as real numbers.

A consequence of a positive answer to Problem 9.7 would be that in the definition of the degree of the L^2 -torsion function of Definition 7.18 one can replace \liminf and \limsup by \lim . This has the advantage that the various sum and product formulas for the L^2 -torsion function imply analogous formulas for its degree. For the ϕ -twisted L^2 -torsion function for the universal covering of an irreducible oriented compact 3-manifold with empty or incompressible torus boundary a positive answer for Problem 9.7 is proved by Liu [32, Theorem 1.2].

Problem 9.8 (Continuity of the degree). *Under which conditions on G , $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$ and $A \in M_{r,r}(\mathbb{Z}G)$ does the degree depends continuously on ϕ ?*

A positive answer for Problem 9.8 follows directly from Liu [32, Theorem 6.1], if G is a finitely generated residually finite group and $\Lambda(r_A): L^2(G)^r \rightarrow L^2(G)^r$ is a weak isomorphism, since G satisfies the Determinant Conjecture, see [38, Conjecture 13.2 on page 454 and Theorem 13.3 on page 454].

9.2. Analytic versions. There is an analytic version of L^2 -torsion which can be identified with the combinatorial version, see for instance [38, Section 3.5], where also references to the relevant literature can be found.

Problem 9.9 (Analytic version). *Develop an analytic version of the V -twisted L^2 -torsion of Definition 5.3, and identify both.*

9.3. L^2 -torsion function for arbitrary representations. It would be very interesting if one could prove Theorem 6.7 also in the case, where $\phi: G \rightarrow \mathbb{Z}^d$ can be replaced by $\text{id}: G \rightarrow G$. Suppose for the remainder of this subsection that this is possible.

Consider an object C_* in $\mathbb{C}G$ -FBCC such that $\Lambda(C_*)$ is L^2 -acyclic. An example is $C_*(X)$ for a L^2 -det-acyclic finite free G -CW-complex X . Then one can twist it with any finite-dimensional G -representation V . This leads to a function

$$(9.10) \quad \rho[n]_{C_*}: \text{Rep}_n(G) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}; \quad [V] \mapsto \rho^{(2)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_V(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G))$$

on the space of n -dimensional G -representations, i.e., on the space $\text{Rep}_n(G) := \text{hom}(G, GL_n(\mathbb{C}))/GL_n(\mathbb{C})$, where $\text{hom}(G, GL_n(\mathbb{C}))$ is the space of all group homomorphisms $G \rightarrow GL_n(\mathbb{C})$ and $A \in GL_n(\mathbb{C})$ acts on $\text{hom}(G, GL_n(\mathbb{C}))$ by composition with the conjugation automorphism $c_A: GL_n(\mathbb{C}) \rightarrow GL_n(\mathbb{C})$, $B \mapsto A^{-1}BA$. The function $\rho[n]_{C_*}$ is well-defined because of Lemma 2.3 (1) since $\chi_{\mathbb{C}G}(C_*) = \chi^{(2)}(\Lambda(C_*)) = 0$. It is very likely that this is an interesting function, in particular if C_* comes from the universal covering of a compact connected orientable irreducible 3-manifold whose fundamental group is infinite and whose boundary is empty or toroidal.

Problem 9.11 (Continuity of $\rho[n]_{C_*}$). *Under which conditions on G is the map $\rho[n]_{C_*}$ of (9.10) continuous.*

Let $\text{Rep}_{\mathbb{C}}(G)$ be the representation ring of finite-dimensional complex G -representations. This is the abelian group whose generators are isomorphism classes $[V]$ of finite-dimensional G -representations and whose relations are given by $[V_0] - [V_1] + [V_2]$ for any exact $\mathbb{C}G$ -sequence $0 \rightarrow V_0 \rightarrow V_1 \rightarrow V_2 \rightarrow 0$ of finite-dimensional G -representations. This becomes a ring by the tensor product over \mathbb{C} with the diagonal G -action, namely define by $[V] \cdot [W] := [(V \otimes W)_d]$.

We conclude from Lemma 2.4 that we obtain from the homomorphisms $\rho[n]_{C_*}$ of (9.10) a homomorphism of abelian groups

$$\rho_{C_*}: \text{Rep}_{\mathbb{C}}(G) \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, \quad [V] \mapsto \rho^{(2)}(\Lambda^G \circ \eta_{V, [B_V]}(C_*); \mathcal{N}(G)),$$

where we choose for V any equivalence class of $\mathbb{Z}G$ -basis $[B_V]$ and this choice turns out not to matter.

REFERENCES

- [1] A. Bartels, F. T. Farrell, and W. Lück. The Farrell-Jones Conjecture for cocompact lattices in virtually connected Lie groups. *J. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 27(2):339–388, 2014.
- [2] A. Bartels, T. Farrell, and W. Lück. The Farrell-Jones Conjecture for cocompact lattices in virtually connected Lie groups. Preprint, arXiv:1101.0469v1 [math.GT], to appear in JAMS, 2011.
- [3] A. Bartels and W. Lück. The Borel conjecture for hyperbolic and $\text{CAT}(0)$ -groups. *Ann. of Math. (2)*, 175:631–689, 2012.
- [4] A. Bartels, W. Lück, and H. Reich. The K -theoretic Farrell-Jones conjecture for hyperbolic groups. *Invent. Math.*, 172(1):29–70, 2008.
- [5] D. W. Boyd. Speculations concerning the range of Mahler’s measure. *Canad. Math. Bull.*, 24(4):453–469, 1981.
- [6] A. L. Carey, M. Farber, and V. Mathai. Determinant lines, von Neumann algebras and L^2 torsion. *J. Reine Angew. Math.*, 484:153–181, 1997.
- [7] D. W. Carter. Localization in lower algebraic K -theory. *Comm. Algebra*, 8(7):603–622, 1980.
- [8] T. D. Cochran. Noncommutative knot theory. *Algebr. Geom. Topol.*, 4:347–398, 2004.
- [9] W. Dicks and T. Schick. The spectral measure of certain elements of the complex group ring of a wreath product. *Geom. Dedicata*, 93:121–137, 2002.
- [10] J. Dubois, S. Friedl, and W. Lück. The L^2 -Alexander torsion of 3-manifolds. preprint, arXiv:1410.6918 [math.GT], to appear in Journal of Topology, 2014.
- [11] J. Dubois, S. Friedl, and W. Lück. The L^2 -Alexander torsion is symmetric. preprint, arXiv:1411.2292 [math.GT], to appear in AGT, 2014.
- [12] J. Dubois, S. Friedl, and W. Lück. Three flavors of twisted knot invariants. In *Introduction to modern mathematics*, volume 33 of *Advanced Lecture in Mathematics*, pages 143–170. International Press, 2015.
- [13] J. Dubois and C. Wegner. L^2 -Alexander invariant for torus knots. *C. R. Math. Acad. Sci. Paris*, 348(21-22):1185–1189, 2010.
- [14] J. Dubois and C. Wegner. L^2 -Alexander invariants for knots. Preprint, arXiv:1303.6456 [math.GT], 2013.
- [15] F. T. Farrell and L. E. Jones. Isomorphism conjectures in algebraic K -theory. *J. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 6(2):249–297, 1993.
- [16] F. T. Farrell, W. Lück, and W. Steimle. Obstructions to fibering a manifold. *Geom. Dedicata*, 148:35–69, 2010.
- [17] S. Friedl and W. Lück. The L^2 -torsion function and the Thurston norm of 3-manifolds. Preprint, arXiv:1510.00264 [math.GT], 2016.
- [18] S. Friedl and W. Lück. L^2 -torsion functions, L^2 -Euler characteristic, Thurston norm and higher order Alexander polynomials. in preparation, 2016.
- [19] B. Fuglede and R. V. Kadison. Determinant theory in finite factors. *Ann. of Math. (2)*, 55:520–530, 1952.
- [20] R. I. Grigorchuk, P. A. Linnell, T. Schick, and A. Żuk. On a question of Atiyah. *C. R. Acad. Sci. Paris Sér. I Math.*, 331(9):663–668, 2000.
- [21] R. I. Grigorchuk and A. Żuk. The Lamplighter group as a group generated by a 2-state automaton, and its spectrum. *Geom. Dedicata*, 87(1-3):209–244, 2001.
- [22] J. Grunewald. The behavior of Nil-groups under localization and the relative assembly map. *Topology*, 47(3):160–202, 2008.
- [23] S. L. Harvey. Higher-order polynomial invariants of 3-manifolds giving lower bounds for the Thurston norm. *Topology*, 44(5):895–945, 2005.

- [24] J. Hempel. Residual finiteness for 3-manifolds. In *Combinatorial group theory and topology (Alta, Utah, 1984)*, pages 379–396. Princeton Univ. Press, Princeton, NJ, 1987.
- [25] H. Kammeyer, W. Lück, and H. Rüping. The Farrell-Jones Conjecture for arbitrary lattices in virtually connected Lie groups. Preprint, arXiv:1401.0876 [math.KT], to appear in *Geometry and Topology*, 2014.
- [26] P. H. Kropholler, P. A. Linnell, and J. A. Moody. Applications of a new K -theoretic theorem to soluble group rings. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 104(3):675–684, 1988.
- [27] W. M. Lawton. A problem of Boyd concerning geometric means of polynomials. *J. Number Theory*, 16(3):356–362, 1983.
- [28] W. Li and W. Zhang. An L^2 -Alexander-Conway invariant for knots and the volume conjecture. In *Differential geometry and physics*, volume 10 of *Nankai Tracts Math.*, pages 303–312. World Sci. Publ., Hackensack, NJ, 2006.
- [29] W. Li and W. Zhang. An L^2 -Alexander invariant for knots. *Commun. Contemp. Math.*, 8(2):167–187, 2006.
- [30] W. Li and W. Zhang. Twisted L^2 -Alexander-Conway invariants for knots. In *Topology and physics*, volume 12 of *Nankai Tracts Math.*, pages 236–259. World Sci. Publ., Hackensack, NJ, 2008.
- [31] P. A. Linnell. Noncommutative localization in group rings. In *Non-commutative localization in algebra and topology*, volume 330 of *London Math. Soc. Lecture Note Ser.*, pages 40–59. Cambridge Univ. Press, Cambridge, 2006.
- [32] Y. Liu. Degree of L^2 -Alexander torsion for 3-manifolds. Preprint, arXiv:1509.08866 [math.GT], 2015.
- [33] J. Lott and W. Lück. L^2 -topological invariants of 3-manifolds. *Invent. Math.*, 120(1):15–60, 1995.
- [34] W. Lück. *Eine allgemeine algebraische Beschreibung des Transfers für Faserungen auf projektiven Klassengruppen und Whiteheadgruppen*. PhD thesis, Universität Göttingen, 1984.
- [35] W. Lück. *Transformation groups and algebraic K-theory*, volume 1408 of *Lecture Notes in Mathematics*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1989.
- [36] W. Lück. L^2 -Betti numbers of mapping tori and groups. *Topology*, 33(2):203–214, 1994.
- [37] W. Lück. Chern characters for proper equivariant homology theories and applications to K - and L -theory. *J. Reine Angew. Math.*, 543:193–234, 2002.
- [38] W. Lück. *L^2 -Invariants: Theory and Applications to Geometry and K-Theory*, volume 44 of *Ergebnisse der Mathematik und ihrer Grenzgebiete. 3. Folge. A Series of Modern Surveys in Mathematics [Results in Mathematics and Related Areas. 3rd Series. A Series of Modern Surveys in Mathematics]*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2002.
- [39] W. Lück. Estimates for spectral density functions of matrices over $\mathbb{C}[\mathbb{Z}^d]$. *Annales Mathématiques Blaise Pascal*, 22(1):73–88, 2015.
- [40] W. Lück. Survey on approximating L^2 -invariants by their classical counterparts: Betti numbers, torsion invariants and homological growth. preprint, arXiv:1501.07446 [math.GT], 2015.
- [41] W. Lück and H. Reich. The Baum-Connes and the Farrell-Jones conjectures in K - and L -theory. In *Handbook of K-theory. Vol. 1, 2*, pages 703–842. Springer, Berlin, 2005.
- [42] W. Lück and T. Schick. L^2 -torsion of hyperbolic manifolds of finite volume. *GAF*, 9:518–567, 1999.
- [43] W. Lück and W. Steimle. Splitting the relative assembly map, nil-terms and involutions. preprint, arXiv:1501.02602 [math.KT], to appear in *Annals of K-theory*, 2015.
- [44] J. Morgan and G. Tian. Completion of the proof of the Geometrization Conjecture. Preprint, arXiv:0809.4040v1 [math.DG], 2008.
- [45] J. R. Silvester. *Introduction to algebraic K-theory*. Chapman & Hall, London, 1981. Chapman and Hall Mathematics Series.
- [46] R. G. Swan. Induced representations and projective modules. *Ann. of Math. (2)*, 71:552–578, 1960.
- [47] V. Turaev. Euler structures, nonsingular vector fields, and Reidemeister-type torsions. *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR Ser. Mat.*, 53(3):607–643, 672, 1989.
- [48] V. Turaev. *Introduction to combinatorial torsions*. Lectures in Mathematics. Birkhäuser, 2001.
- [49] V. G. Turaev. Torsion invariants of spin^c -structures on 3-manifolds. *Math. Res. Lett.*, 4(5):679–695, 1997.
- [50] J. L. Varona. Rational values of the arccosine function. *Cent. Eur. J. Math.*, 4(2):319–322, 2006.
- [51] C. Wegner. The Farrell-Jones conjecture for virtually solvable groups. Preprint, arXiv:1308.2432 [math.GT], to appear in *Journal of Topology*, 2013.

MATHEMATISCHES INSTITUT DER UNIVERSITÄT BONN, ENDENICHER ALLEE 60, 53115 BONN,
GERMANY

E-mail address: `wolfgang.lueck@him.uni-bonn.de`

URL: `http://www.him.uni-bonn.de/lueck`